

# P

## More Families & Transcripts

The Page Families of Shipbourne	page 2.p.6
The Children of Edward Page	page 2.p.7
The John Pages of Shipbourne	page 2.p.8
Mary Page & Nicholas Lane	page 2.p.9
John Page, gent., of Seal	page 2.p.9
The Palmers of Kemsing, Ightham & Seal	page 2.p.10
The Paltocks of Shipbourne	page 2.p.12
The Parkers of Shipbourne & Ightham	page 2.p.14
The Family of Solomon Parris of Seal	page 2.p.16
The Pattendens of the Hadlow/Tonbridge Area	page 2.p.17
Jeremy Pattenden, labourer of Hadlow	page 2.p.18
Jeremy Pattenden's Family	page 2.p.19
Jeremy Pattenden's Leases and Legacies	page 2.p.19
Henry Pattenden of Tonbridge	page 2.p.32
Stephen Pattenden of East Peckham	page 2.p.36

The Pawleys of Hadlow and Shipbourne	page 2.p.46
Moyses Pawley, will 1591	page 2.p.48
Jeffrey Pawley of Shipbourne	page 2.p.69
William Pawley of Hadlow, will 1640	page 2.p.82
The Peckhams of Ightham	page 2.p.88
The Pelsets of Ightham Burgled	page 2.p.90
Will of Henry Pendellton of Strood	page 2.p.92
The Pennets of Seal	page 2.p.94
The Penyalls of Seal	page 2.p.96
The Perkins of Kemsing	page 2.p.97
The Perretts of Ightham	page 2.p.98
The Petleys of Ightham	page 2.p.101
The Family of William Petley	page 2.p.102
Murder by Witchcraft	page 2.p.103
William Petley and the Court Rolls	page 2.p.104
John Petley, gent.	page 2.p.105
William Phylpotts of Seal	page 2.p.107
The Pickendens of Seal	page 2.p.108

The Pickerells of Shipbourne	page 2.p.109
John and Timothy Pickerell	page 2.p.109
The Other Pickerells	page 2.p.110
The Pidgeons of Shipbourne	page 2.p.112
The Pierces of Shipbourne	page 2.p.113
Sir Thomas Piers of Stonepitts in Seal	page 2.p.110
The Civil War	page 2.p.116
The Piersons of Ightham	page 2.p.118
Grand Larceny involving Robert Pigeon in Seal	page 2.p.119
The Pipers, Clothiers of Tonbridge	page 2.p.120
The Pitchfords of Seal	page 2.p.126
The Planes of Tonbridge, Hadlow, East Peckham and Tudeley	page 2.p.127
Wyat Plane, yeoman of Hadlow	page 2.p.128
Wyat Plane's Family	page 2.p.130
Jesper Plane, yeoman of Tonbridge	page 2.p.141
William Plane, yeoman of Tudeley	page 2.p.144

The Pocockes of Seal & Sevenoaks - see [Section 2 of the History of Sevenoaks](#)

The Pocockes of Shipbourne	page 2.p.150
The Pocockes of West Peckham and Leigh	page 2.p.151
Thomas Pocock, yeoman of West Peckham	page 2.p.153
Debts Owed by John Pogles, yeoman of Chalk	page 2.p.157

The Polhills of Otford, Seal, Leigh, Tonbridge & Ightham	page 2.p.158
William Polhill of Seal	page 2.p.159
John Polhill, gentleman of Otford	page 2.p.167
John Polhill's Family	page 2.p.168
John Polhill's Will	page 2.p.170
Richard Polhill of Leigh	page 2.p.177
William Polhill of Tonbridge	page 2.p.181
Thomas Polhill of Shoreham	page 2.p.189
The Polhills of Ightham	page 2.p.190

John Polley, weaver, of Pembury	page 2.p.192
---------------------------------	--------------

Will of Andrew Porter of Seal	page 2.p.195
The Porters of Shipbourne	page 2.p.196
The Potters of Seal & Ightham	page 2.p.197
The Powells of Seal	page 2.p.198
John Proctor of Tonbridge	page 2.p.199
The Pumfreys & Humphreys of Seal & Ightham	page 2.p.200

# The Page Families of Shipbourne

The Pages connected with the testators of the wills are described in [Families & Transcripts](#). Further details of others in this very large Shipbourne family are described here..

In the Page family, the name Sylvester (alternative spelling Silvester) was used as a man's name and there were a large number of them. Sylvester (\$28<sup>1</sup>), the testator of 1585, had a son Sylvester (\$30) baptised in 1562 but there must have been another Sylvester born about the same time who had children at the same time as \$30.

\$401 Sylvester -					
-----					
\$486	\$527	\$528	\$617	\$403	
Anne	Margaret	George	Marie	Katherine	- William Marten
bap: 1 Sep 1588	6 Aug 1590	8 Oct 1592	21 Jul 1595	6 Nov 1597	married 10 Jan 1626
				see <a href="#">Marten in More Families &amp; Transcripts</a>	

---

<sup>1</sup> \$ indicates a reference in the Shipbourne database

Margaret and George were children of “[Sylvester Page of the Greene](#)” but they “fit in” with this family although they could have had a different father from the other children.

## *The Children of Edward Page*

\$731 Edward - 					
-----					
\$734	\$741	\$742	\$743	&744	\$929
Margaret	Edward	John	Mildred	Sylvester	Ambrose
bap: 10 Oct 1602	4 Mar 1604	11 Oct 1605	19 Oct 1606	1 Jan 1608	2 Apr 1609
bur:	9 Feb 1609	24 Oct 1605			

The unusual name Ambrose occurs again:

Ambrose (#3140<sup>2</sup>) and Mary (#3141) Page of **Tonbridge** had two children baptised in **Seal**:

- Mary                #3142                17 Feb 1648
- Arthur            #3143                19 Aug 1649.

Perhaps Mary was originally from Seal.

Edward's son Ambrose would have been thirty-nine in 1648

# The John Pages of Shipbourne

Three children "of John Page" were baptised between 1590 and 1613:

-	Zebedeus	\$534	29 Sep 1590
-	Mary	\$981	25 Apr 1610
-	Jeane	\$982	23 Apr 1613.

These could all be the children of John (\$979) but by two wives. A John Page, **glover**, was buried on 1st March 1614 who could have been \$979 or his father.

There was another **John Page** (\$1141) who married **Jeane Styll** (\$1142) on 11th September 1614. He could have been an elder brother of Zebedeus. He and Jeane had eight children:

\$1141 John - Jeane Styll \$1142									
\$983				\$1190				\$1192	
	John			Mary				Dorothy	
bap:	1 Oct 1615			28 Jan 1622				11 Jun 1626	
bur:	12 Nov 1615			30 Jan 1622					
	\$1189			\$1191				\$1491	
	Thomas			Mary				Richard	
bap:	15 Jan 1617			20 Oct 1623				26 Jan 1629	
bur								4 Mar 1629	



## Mary Page & Nicholas Lane

Mary Page (\$732) married **Nicholas Lane** (\$746) on 2nd February 1603. Mary cannot be identified and no children were recorded. Nicholas Lane, however, was buried on 21st April 1614 and “widow Lane” on 30th January 1624. It thus appears that they remained in Shipbourne for the rest of their lives.

## John Page, gent., of Seal

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M	C	Died
#3136	<u>PAGE, John</u> ----- gent.   #3137 <u>Page(m), Elizabeth</u> -----			Elizabeth Page(m)	1	2	15 July 1637
					1	2	20 Nov 1641
• #3138	<u>Page, Elizabeth</u>	21 Aug 1631			0	0	
• #3139	<u>Page, Susanna</u>	1 Dec 1635			0	0	

Also, **Thomas Page** (#3631) married **Susanna Hall** (#3630) on 4th July 1648.

## *The Palmers of Kemsing, Ightham & Seal*

The earliest mention of a Palmer in the Seal locality was the baptism, in Kemsing, of **Harry Palmer** (k621<sup>3</sup>), son of **Edward Palmer** (k619) on 10th October 1574. Henry Palmer, son of Edward Palmer, was buried on 21st April 1589 when he was fourteen. These are the only mentions of Palmer in Kemsing,

**Katherine** (i1725), daughter of **Robert Palmer** (i1723), was baptised in Ightham on 22nd August 1596. A **Robert Palmer of Wrotham** was presented to the Court on 4th October 1605 accused of assaulting **John Balden** - see [Balden in More Families & Transcripts](#).

**Margery Palmer** (#858) was baptised in Seal on 27th October 1577; her father's name is not given.

The Robert Palmer of Seal who was living in a house "[with buildings and edifices](#)" which belonged to **John Olyver** (#1200) in 1622 when John wrote his will could have been the father of the children shown below. See [Olyver in Families & Transcripts](#) for details of John Olyver.

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M	C	Died
#3688	<u>PALMER, Robert</u> -----				1	4	
• #3690	<u>Palmer, Mildred</u>	28	???	1615		0	0
• #3691	<u>PALMER, George</u>				0	0	15 Sep 1619
• #3692	<u>Palmer, Elisabeth</u>	12	Sep	1619		0	0
• #3693	<u>PALMER, Robert</u>	13	May	1621		0	0
				"son of - Palmer"			

# The Paltocks of Shipbourne

**Anne Paltocke** (i1098<sup>4</sup>) was baptised, in **Ightham**, on 17th December 1581; her father's name was not given.

**John Paltock** (\$828) was buried on 3rd April 1610.

**Dorothy Paltock, widow**, (\$1181) was buried on 28th May 1625; she could have been the mother of Thomas, below, particularly since his eldest daughter was called Dorothy.

<i>mar:</i>		\$1182 Thomas - Jeane Alchorne \$1183			
		4 Nov 1616			
		-----			
	\$1184	\$1185	\$1186	\$1541	
	Dorothy	Jane	Thomas	Susanna	
<i>bap:</i>	8 Mar 1618	3 Jun 1621	1 Jun 1626	3 Oct 1630	

Dorothy married **William Bachel** (\$1816) on 23rd November 1641 - see [Bachel](#)  
[in More Families & Transcripts](#) for their children.

Jane married **William Stevens** (\$1806) on 22nd June 1641; no children were recorded in Shipbourne.

# *The Parkers of Shipbourne & Ightham*

In Shipbourne:

- **Margaret Parker** (\$961<sup>5</sup>) married **John Clerke** (\$961) on 23rd December 1609 “by a licence from Rochester”.
- **John Parker** (\$1220) married **Margaret Terry** (\$1225) on 1st December 1617
- **Joane Parker** (\$1215) married **Giles Gladdish** (\$1213) on 29th December 1617 “by a licence from Rochester”.

**Lionel Parker** (\$1221) had two children baptised in Shipbourne and two in **Seal**. This is taken as the same family since Lionel is a very unusual name and the dates for the children make it reasonable for them to be siblings. Lionel's daughter Jane “was baptised but born at Wilmot Hill”, that is she was baptised in Shipbourne. Wilmot Hill is on the Seal/Shipbourne boundary to the north west of the village of Shipbourne. See the next page for this family.

Margaret, John, Joane and Lionel could have been siblings.

---

5      \$ indicates a reference in the Shipbourne database, # in that for Seal and i in that for Ightham

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M	C	Died
\$1221	<u>PARKER, Lionel</u> -----				1	4	
• \$2279	<u>PARKER, Robert</u>	14 Aug 1614	(in Seal)			0	0
• \$1409	<u>Parker, Jane</u>	26 Mar 1616				0	0
• \$1223	<u>PARKER, Lionel</u>	8 Mar 1618	(in Seal)			0	0 7 Jul 1619
• \$1224	<u>PALKER, William</u>	14 Sep 1623				0	0

In Ightham:

**Agnes Parker, brewer, Robert Parker and William Parker, baker and brewer**, were mentioned in the Court Records for 1553-74. There was also a **Richard Parker** (i937) who married **Elizabeth Ashdown** (i938) on 18th October 1572. No children were recorded for them in Ightham, Seal or Shipbourne.

Two burials were also recorded in Ightham:

- **Margery Parker** (i2357) on 27th December 1623.
- **Joan Parker** (i2438) on 23rd March 1629.

No more details were given for either of these women.

# The Family of Solomon Parris of Seal

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M C	Died
#3144	<u>PARRIS, Solomon</u> -----				2 5	12 Sep 1631
	<i>Marriage 1</i>		12 Dec 1614	Jane Kittom		
#3145	<u>Kittom, Jane</u> -----				1 2	30 Nov 1620
• #3146	<u>Parris, Elizabeth</u>	1 Oct 1615			0 0	17 Nov 1615
• #3147	<u>PARRIS, John</u>	15 Jul 1617			0 0	
	<i>Marriage 2</i>		9 Apr 1621	Ann Wybourne	1 3	
#1923	<u>Wybourne, Anne</u> -----	8 Apr 1599	married at 22		1 3	
• #3148	<u>Parris, Alice</u>	30 Jun 1622			0 0	
• #3149	<u>PARRIS, Thomas</u>	11 Feb 1624			0 0	1 Nov 1638
• #3150	<u>PARRIS, Solomon</u>	11 May 1628			0 0	



## *The Pattendens of Nettlestead, Hadlow, Tonbridge and Wateringbury*

A number of Pattenden wills have survived from the Hadlow/Tonbridge area:

George Pattenden	Wateringbury	1613	CKS: 22; 20.428	
Jeremy Pattenden	Hadlow	5 Jan 1615/6	CKS: 23	page 2.p.21
Henry Pattenden	Nettlestead	1624	CKS: 26; 21.87	clerk; parson of Nettlestead
Henry Pattenden	Tonbridge	1626	PCC: Hele 50	page 2.p.32
Jane Pattenden	Nettlestead	1628	CKS: 27; 21.338	
John Pattenden	Nettlestead	1643	CKS: 31; 22.561	
Stephen Pattenden	East Peckham	24 Jun 1648	PCC: Essex 127; Prob 10/696	page 2.p.37

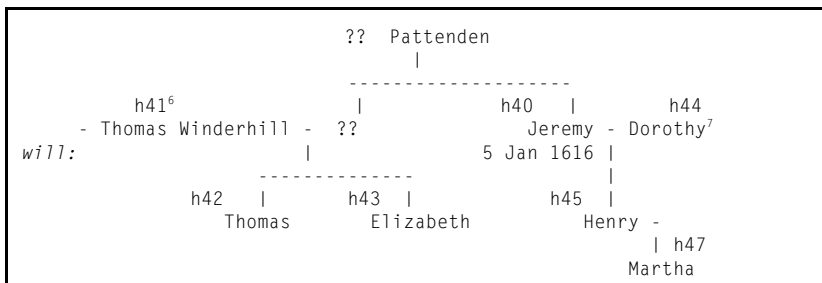
Three of these have been transcribed. It is not known how, if at all, the three testators were related. The will of Jeremy Pattenden was written by Robert Hooper and that of Stephen Pattenden by George Hooper, the Hoopers being scriptors of many wills.

## *Jeremy Pattenden, labourer of Hadlow*

Jeremy Pattenden seems to have been an unusual labourer: not only did he own a number of leases (described below), he seems to have been able to read - or at least wanted the "simpler sort" to have access to a bible. One of his bequests was that of "one fair Bible book of 13s 4d price unto the parish church of Hadlow aforesaid, to be placed near the stair foot of the same church, for the better edification of the simpler sort, humbly desiring the churchwardens . . . to have a special regard and oversight thereof. And that, if it may be, some honest and religious person may be placed near the same for the better safeguard thereof".

Presumably those who had their wills written by a professional scriptor such as the Hoopers paid for this service but no mention of this payment has been found in the wills except that Jeremy left five shillings to be divided between Robert Hooper's two daughters "in consideration of his pains in writing of this my will . . . to be paid unto them within the said fifth year next after my decease". Since no mention has been made of this payment in any other of the transcribed wills, it is not known if five shillings was the usual amount paid but five years seems a long time to wait for such a sum. Was there some connection between Robert Hooper and Jeremy Pattenden which accounted for this arrangement?

## Jeremy Pattenden's Family



## Jeremy Pattenden's Leases and Legacies

One of Jeremy Pattenden's leases was "pawned and mortgaged" perhaps because of the "disloyalty" of his son, Henry, who had brought "his aged and careful father" to debt "through surety for him". Jeremy instructed that his wife, **Dorothy**, with the

---

<sup>6</sup> h indicates a reference in the Hadlow database

<sup>7</sup> Jeremy describes her as "my now wife" so that she could have been his second wife and not the mother of Henry

help of his overseers was to sell "all such and so much of my stock and moveables (except my leases) as shall clear and redeem" the mortgaged lease.

### Jeremy Pattenden's legacies

To:	Amount	when
Henry, son	10s 10s	Yr 1 Yr 6
Thomas Summar & Stephen Pattenden, overseers	5s each	
Hadlow church	bible of 13s 4d	Yr 2
William Pattenden, kinsman	10s	Yr 3
Thomas and Elizabeth Winderhill, nephew and neice	5s each	Yr 3
Martha Pattenden, granddaughter	20s chest with a spring lock	Yr 4
James Pattenden, godson	5s	Yr 1
Rebecca & Helen Hooper, daughters of the writer of the will	2s 6d each	Yr 5

The last column in the above table gives the year after his death in which the legacy was to be paid. The money for these was to come from the profits of two leases of his "[messuage or dwelling house with certain lands and appurtenances thereunto belonging](#)" which were to go to his wife, then to his kinsman William Pattenden and eventually to his son Henry with Jeremy's debts as well as his legacies being paid from the profits.

*The Will of Jeremy Pattenden of Hadlow*

written 5th January 1616

transcript from original

Hooper mark  
(Robert)<sup>8</sup>

1     **In the name of god Amen.** The fifth day of January in the  
2     thirteenth year of the reign of our sovereign Lord James, by the grace of  
     God

---

8     attached to "d" of God; decorated "I"

king of England, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, etc. And of  
Scotland the  
nine and fortieth, in the year of our lord god **1615. I, Jeremy  
Pattenden,**  
of Hadlow in the county of Kent, **labourer**, being at the time of making  
hereof although  
aged but also visited with sickness, aches and other infirmities of the body,  
but yet of very good  
and perfect memory (praised be<sup>9</sup> god) And knowing most assuredly that I  
shall change that my  
mortal life, the time when being altogether uncertain, **Therefore** do make  
and ordain  
this my present testament and last will in manner following, that is to say:  
**First** and principally I give  
commend and bequeath my soul unto God, my most merciful creator,  
trusting by a true and  
lively faith which I have in the merits, precious death and bloodshedding of  
his dear son

---

9 "bee", "mee", etc. throughout but not "ee" in "being"

12 Christ Jesus, my only saviour and redeemer, that the same shall appear  
without spot and un<sup>10</sup>  
13 blameable, before the Throne of his majesty at the great and general day of  
judgement and  
14 my body to the earth to be buried in the churchyard of Hadlow aforesaid in  
sure and certain  
15 hope of a joyful resurrection unto life eternal. **Item:** I give and bequeath  
unto **Henry Pattenden,**  
16 **my son,** but only the sum of twenty shillings<sup>11</sup> as his full part and portion  
17 of all my goods in regard of his disloyalty towards me and having brought  
me (his aged  
18 and careful father) in debt through surety for him; which twenty shillings I  
will  
19 in this manner, that is to say, 10s thereof within the first year after my  
decease and the other 10s in the 6th year after my decease. **Item:** I will  
and bequeath  
20 one fair Bible book of 13s 4d price unto the parish church of Hadlow  
aforesaid, to

---

10 end of line rotted away but "un" likely here

11 changed from "six shillings and eight pence" here and on line 18 with line 19 originally being "I will shalbe paid unto him within the first year after my decease"

21 be placed near the stair foot of the same church, for the better edification of  
the simpler sort<sup>12</sup>, humbly desiring the churchwardens  
22 of the same parish from time to time being, to have a special regard and  
oversight thereof. And  
23 that if it may be, some honest and religious person may be placed near the  
same for the better  
24 safeguard thereof. Which said Bible I will shall be provided within the  
second year  
25 next after my decease. **Item:** I give and bequeath unto **William Pattenden,**  
**my**

*page 2:*

26 **kinsman**, the sum of ten shillings of lawful english money to be paid unto  
him within  
27 the third year next after my decease. **Item:** I give and bequeath unto  
**Thomas Winderhill**  
28 and **Elizabeth Winderhill**, son and daughter of Thomas Winderhill, **my**  
**brother-in-law**  
29 (by his last wife) the sum of ten shillings equally between them, to be paid  
unto them

---

12 this phrase inserted



30 within the said third year after my decease. **Item:** I give and bequeath  
unto **Martha**  
31 **Pattenden, daughter of Henry Pattenden**, my son before named, the sum of  
twenty  
32 shillings lawful money, to be paid unto her within the fourth year next  
33 after my decease. Also I give unto her one new chest with a spring lock to  
be in like manner delivered<sup>13</sup>. **Item:** I give and bequeath unto **James**  
**Pattenden, my godson**, the  
34 sum of five shillings to be paid to unto him within the first year next after  
my  
35 decease. **Item:** I give and bequeath unto **Rebecca Hooper and Helen**  
**Hooper, daughters of**  
36 **Robert Hooper, writer hereof** (in consideration of his pains in writing of this  
my will) the  
37 sum of five shillings lawful money, equally between them, to be paid unto  
them within  
38 the said fifth year next after my decease. If either of them die before, then  
the whole  
39 sum to be paid to the survivor of them. **Item:** my will and mind is that  
**Dorothy,**

---

13 this bequest inserted

40 **now my wife**, with the help and aid of my overseers hereafter named, shall  
sell all such  
41 and so much of my stock and moveables (except my leases) as shall clear  
and redeem  
42 one lease of certain lands and tenements which I hold of **Sir Henry**  
**Whetenhall, knight)** now by me  
43 pawned and mortgaged unto one **William Walklyn**. All which I would have  
done within  
44 convenient time after my decease. **All** other my moveables and household  
stuff,  
45 corn and cattell whatsoever (except my lease), my debts being first paid in  
manner aforesaid appointed,  
46 I fully and wholly give and bequeath unto the said Dorothy, my wife, whom  
I make sole  
47 executrix of this my will. **Item:** whereas I hold of the said Sir Henry  
Whetenhall  
48 two leases of my messuage or dwelling house with certain lands and  
appurtenances  
49 thereunto belonging, the former of them not yet ended, my will and mind is  
that the said

50 Dorothy, my wife (paying the end thereof within twenty days next after  
every sealing of payment therein specified<sup>14</sup> and keeping the covenants  
therein specified) shall have, hold,  
51 occupy and enjoy the same leases, withall and every the commodities and  
benefices of  
52 them, and either of them, during all the years to come and unexpired of  
them, and either of  
53 them if she so long live, towards the payments of my yearly legacies before  
given.

*page 3:*

54 The remainder whereof after my said wife's decease (if she die before the  
end and expiration of the said leases, I give  
55 and bequeath unto my kinsman William Pattenden before named, the said  
William keeping the covenants and paying  
56 the rents in manner aforesaid<sup>15</sup> therein specified and also paying those my  
legacies before willed out of the same, or so much of them  
57 as shall be unpaid at the time of my said wife's decease. And if the said  
William happen to decease

---

14 "thereof . . . specified" inserted

15 "in manner aforesaid" inserted

58 before the said Dorothy, my wife, or that the premises fall unto the said  
William in manner aforesaid and  
59 the said William happen to decease before the expiration of the same  
leases, then I give and bequeath all  
60 and every the same leases and term of years unexpired of the same (after  
the deceases of the said Dorothy  
61 my wife, and the said William<sup>16</sup>, unto the said Henry Pattenden my son, his  
executors and assigns, the said Henry paying the rent  
62 in manner aforesaid<sup>17</sup> and keeping the covenants of the same. And also  
paying all such my legacies as shall be then  
63 unpaid out of the same. **Provided** always that if the said Dorothy, my  
wife and executrix,  
64 shall refuse the executorship of this my will and shall not approve the same  
within one month next after  
65 my decease, and shall not make, or cause to be made, a true and perfect  
inventory of all my goods and  
66 moveables, either on the day of my burial or the morrow after (if possible  
the same may be done) or

---

16 phrase inserted; "executors"

17 "paying the rents" crossed out and this phrase inserted

67 shall sell, or go about to sell or put away the said leases or either of them,  
or any the years unexpired  
68 thereof, or shall not pay the rent thereof within the said twenty days as is  
above expressed<sup>18</sup>, then I make and ordain the said William Pattenden, my  
kinsman, sole executor of this my will,  
69 the said William paying to my said wife the sum of thirty shillings lawful  
money during the ??  
70 and continuance of the same leases, if the said Dorothy so long live, as her  
full part and portion of all my goods  
71 whatsoever, quarterly to be paid by equal portions. And also paying my  
legacies before willed as  
72 aforesaid to be paid and performing all other things herein contained  
according to the tenor of this my will.  
73 **Provided** furthermore that, if the said William shall sell or offer to sell  
away the same leases or either  
74 of them, or put away any the same or years unexpired thereof, or any of  
them, or shall not pay the rent in manner aforesaid<sup>19</sup>, then I give all and  
every the

---

18 "or . . . expressed" inserted

19 phrase inserted

75 same leases, years thereof unexpired and all<sup>20</sup> and every the benefit and  
commodity of the same, unto the said  
76 Henry, my son, his executors and assigns, the said Henry, his executors  
and assigns, paying the rent and keeping  
77 the covenants of the same and paying the said yearly gift of 30s to my said  
wife in manner aforesaid and<sup>21</sup> such legacies as then shall be due and  
payable of the same, according  
78 to the tenor of this my will (anything before mentioned to the contrary  
notwithstanding). **Item:** I make and ordain  
79 **my especial good friend Thomas Sommer<sup>22</sup>** and **my loving kinsman**  
**Stephen Pattenden** overseers of this my  
80 will unto whom I give as a token of my goodwill five shillings a piece  
besides their charges and expenses any  
81 way concerning the same, humbly desiring them, so far as in them shall or  
may lie, to see my debts and legacies  
82 paid and all other things herein contained well and truly performed and  
done according to the tenor and

---

20 "all" inserted; this insertion, in particular, looks like a mistake made during the actual writing rather than an oversight

21 "the said . . . and" inserted

22 the will of Thomas Sommer of Hadlow, written 1621, has survived

83 purport of this my will. **In witness** whereof I, the said Jeremy Pattenden,  
have hereunto set my hand  
84 and seal the day and year before written, acknowledging the same to be  
my true and last will **R H**<sup>23</sup>

the mark of Jeremy Pattenden

Read, sealed and declared to be the true and last will  
of the above named Jeremy Pattenden in the presence of  
**Nicholas Hooper, sen.**<sup>24</sup> and  
**Robert Hooper, writer**

---

23 the writer's initials, with a flourish below them

24 Robert's father

# Henry Pattenden of Tonbridge

----- -----									
t366	t364	t368	t365	t371					
will:	William	Henry	- Agnes	Elizabeth	- Andre Frammons of Great Peckham	Jane			
	6 Mar 1625	----- -----							
t369	t370			t372					
Alice	Anne			Marie					

*Will of Henry Pattenden of Tonbridge*

written 6th March 1625/6

transcript from probate copy: PCC: Hele 50

- 1 In the name of God Amen. The
- 2 sixth day of March Anno dm. 1625. And in the first year of the reign of
- 3 our gracious sovereign Lord Charles, by the grace of god king of England,
- 4 Scotland, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, etc. I, Henry Pattenden
- 5 of Tonbridge in the county of Kent, **butcher**, being sick in body but perfect



6 in memory, thanks be to my most merciful god for that I am altogether  
uncer  
7 tain of my continuance here on earth, I do therefore make and declare this  
my  
8 present testament containing herein my last will in manner and form  
9 following: **First:** I commend my soul to Almighty God, my maker, trusting  
and  
10 faithfully believing that through the merit and passion of Christ Jesus, my  
11 blessed saviour and redeemer, my sins shalbe<sup>25</sup> verily? forgiven. And my  
body to  
12 be buried in the parish churchyard of Tonbridge aforesaid according to the  
13 discretion of mine executrix hereunder named. As touching the disposition  
of my  
14 goods and chattells which it hath pleased god to bless me withall, I will  
and  
15 bequeath the same in manner and form following, that is to say: **Item:** to  
16 the poor of the said parish of Tonbridge, to be paid unto them at the day of  
my burial,  
17 the sum of five shillings. **Item:** to **William Pattenden, my natural and loving  
brother,**

18 all my wearing apparel. **Item:** to **Elizabeth, the wife of Andrew Frammons**  
of **Great**  
19 **Peckham** in the said county, **weaver**, and **Jane Pattenden, my loving**  
**sisters**, the sum  
20 of twenty shillings a piece as a token of remembrance, to be paid unto  
them within  
21 one year next after my decease. **Item:** to **Marie, my goddaughter**, being the  
daughter  
22 of the said Andrew Frammons, the sum of ten shillings within one year  
also  
23 after my death. **Item:** to **Alice and Anne Pattenden, my daughters**, the sum  
of forty  
24 pounds videt, each of them twenty pounds to be paid to them at their  
several  
25 ages of one and twenty years. The residue of all my goods and chattells,  
credits  
26 and debts over and above so much as will discharge my funeral and debts,  
and  
27 legacies herein disposed and to be due and payable<sup>26</sup>, I do wholly give and  
bequeath

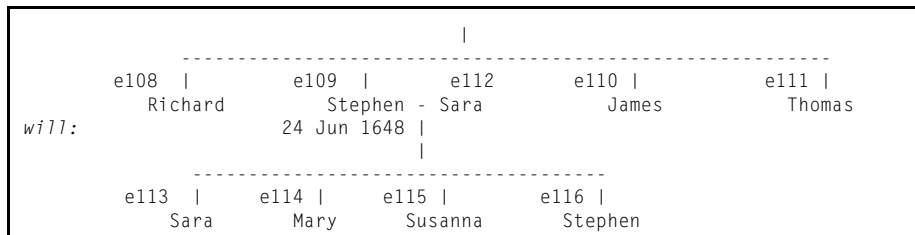
---

26 "t" given as a letter to be inserted, i.e. "paytable" - probate copy

28 unto **Agnes Pattenden, my loving wife**, whom I do make and ordain my full  
and  
29 whole executrix. And do nominate and request my loving friends **Richard**  
**Smith**  
30 and **Abraham Tribe** of Tonbridge aforesaid to be overseers thereof desiring  
31 them, and either of them, to be aiding and assisting to my said executrix in  
and  
32 about the execution of this my will, to see the same performed according to  
the true  
33 meaning hereof. And for their pains therein I give unto either of them five  
34 shillings to be paid unto them within one year after my death. And I, the  
said  
35 Henry Pattenden, do hereby revoke and annihilate<sup>27</sup> all other wills formerly  
36 made by me. And do will that this only shall stand and be for and as my  
last  
37 will and testament and none other. In witness whereof I, the said Henry  
38 Pattenden to this my present testament and last will have set my hand and  
39 seal yeven the day and year first above written. The mark of **Henry**  
40 **Pattenden**. Sealed, delivered and published by the above named Henry  
Pattenden.

41 for and as his last will and testament in the presence of us whose names  
 are  
 42 hereunder written, **Henry Allen**. The mark of **James Cadwell**; **Richard**  
**Chowning**

## *Stephen Pattenden of East Peckham*



It could have been Stephen's son, Stephen who married **Helen Cuckoe** (\$1970) in **Shipbourne** on 1st October 1644. On 21st February 1641 **William Cuckoe** (\$1969) had married **Mary Barnes** (\$1971). William and Helen could have been brother and sister.

1     In<sup>28</sup> the name of god Amen. The four and twentieth day of June in  
the  
2     four and twentieth year of the reign of our sovereign lord Charles, by the  
grace of God king  
3     of England and Anno dm. 1648, **I, Stephen Pattenden** the elder of East  
Peckham  
4     in the county of Kent, **yeoman**, being of this present sick and weak in body  
but of sound and  
5     perfect mind and memory (for which I praise God) for the ordering and  
disposing of that temporal  
6     estate which God hath lent me hereon earth, do make and ordain this to  
be<sup>29</sup> my testament and  
7     last will in manner and form following, that is to say, **First** and principally  
I will and resign my  
8     soul to the gracious acceptance of Almighty God, my maker, hoping and  
assuredly trusting to have

---

28     decorated "I"

29     "bee" throughout

9 the pardon and remission of all my sins and eternal salvation by th'only  
merits, death and  
10 passion of his dearly beloved son Jesus Christ and my body to the earth in  
decent manner to  
11 be buried. **I will** and give to the poor of the said parish of East Peckham  
twenty shillings of lawful  
12 money of England to be paid to the churchwardens of the same parish and  
by them to be distributed  
13 amongst the said poor within a short time after my death. **Item:** I will and  
give to **Richard**  
14 **Pattenden, James Pattenden and Thomas Pattenden, my brothers**, in  
remembrance of my love towards  
15 them, the sum of ten shillings a piece of lawful money of England to be  
paid unto them within  
16 a short time after my death by mine executrix. **Item:** I will and give to **Sara,**  
**my daughter**, the  
17 sum of ten pounds of lawful money of England to be paid unto her by mine  
executrix at her age  
18 of fifteen years<sup>30</sup>. **Item:** I will and give to **Mary, my daughter**, the like sum  
of ten pounds of

19 like lawful money to be paid unto her by mine executrix at her age of  
fifteen years. **Item:** I will  
20 and give to **Susanna, my daughter**, the sum of twenty pounds of lawful  
money of England to be  
21 paid unto her at her age of fifteen years by mine executrix. And my will is,  
if the said Sara  
22 shall happen to die before she shall have attained her said age of fifteen  
years, that then the legacy  
23 before given unto her shall remain and be paid by mine executrix equally  
to and amongst the said Mary  
24 and Susanna, her sisters, or to the survivor of them, the whole, at such time  
as the said Sara would have  
25 attained her age aforesaid if she had lived. And if the said Mary, my  
daughter, shall happen to die before  
26 she shall attain her said age of fifteen years, that then the legacy before  
given unto her shall  
27 remain and be paid equally to and amongst the said Sara and Susanna, my  
daughters, or to the survivor of them, the whole, at such time  
28 as the said Mary would have attained her said age if she had lived by mine  
executrix. And my will  
29 is if the said Susanna, my daughter, shall happen to die before she shall  
attain her said age of fifteen

30 years, that then the legacy of twenty pounds before given unto her shall  
remain and be paid,

*page 2:*

31 by mine executrix, equally to and amongst the said Sara and Mary, my  
daughters, or to the survivor of them, the whole,  
32 at such time as the said Susanna, my daughter would have attained her  
said age if she had lived.  
33 And my will is that my said three daughters upon receipt of their said  
legacies shall seal, subscribe  
34 and deliver several acquittances or discharges<sup>31</sup> according to law which  
said acquittances (though my said daughters  
35 shall be under the age of one and twenty years) shalbe a sufficient  
discharge to my said executrix. **Item:**  
36 I will and give also to the said Sara, Mary and Susanna, my daughters, to  
each and every one of them  
37 four pieces of my greatest pewter, one pair of my best sheets amd one  
joined chest.

---

31 "dischardges" and on next line and line 41



38 **The residue** and all other my goods, cattle, householdstuff and chattels  
of what nature or kind  
39 soever, i wholly leave to **Sara, my loving wife**, And I make and ordain her,  
the said Sara,  
40 my wife, to be the sole executrix of this my last will and testament to see  
my debts  
41 and legacies truly paid and discharged <sup>32</sup>.

42 **This is also** the last will of me the said Stephen Pattenden the elder  
made and declared the day  
43 and year first before written touching the ordering and disposing of all and  
singular my lands and  
44 tenements which I do order and dispose of in manner and form following,  
that is to say, **I will**, give and  
45 devise to the said Sara and Mary, my daughters, equally to be divided  
between them, one messuage or  
46 tenement wherein **William Luck** now dwelleth and the barn, edifices and  
buildings, closes, yards, gardens, orchards  
47 and three closes or parcels of land with th'appurtenances thereto  
belonging, containing, by estimation, four acres

---

32 end of line lost during photocopying

48 now in th'occupation of the said William Luck, situated, lying and being in  
East Peckham aforesaid, to have  
49 and to hold to the moiety or one half of the said messuage, tenement, lands  
and premises with th'appurtenances unto  
50 the said Sara, my daughter, her heirs and assigns for ever. And the other  
moiety or half of the  
51 said messuage, tenement, lands and premises with th'appurtenances unto  
the said Mary, my daughter, her  
52 heirs and assigns for ever. **Item:** I will, devise and give to the said  
Susanna, my daughter,  
53 one croft or parcel of land commonly called **Chittleycross Croft** with  
th'appurtenances containing by  
54 estimation, two acres now sowed with flax, lying and being in East  
Peckham aforesaid. To hold to th'only  
55 use and behoof of the said Susanna, my daughter, her heirs and assigns for  
ever.

*page 3:*

56 Provided always, if the said Sara, my daughter, shall happen to depart this  
life before she shall attain  
57 her age of one and twenty years, leaving no issue of her body lawfully to be  
begotten, that then my will is

58 that the said moiety or half of the said messuage, tenement and lands with  
th'appurtenances before willed unto her, the said  
59 Sara, shall descend and belong to the said Mary and Susanna, her sisters,  
equally to be divided between them,  
60 and to their respective heirs. And if the said Mary, my daughter, shall  
depart this life before her age  
61 of one and twenty years leaving no issue of her body, then my will is that  
the said moiety or half of the said  
62 messuage, tenement, lands and premises before given unto her shall  
descend and belong to the said Sara and  
63 Susanna, her sisters, equally to be divided between them and to their  
respective heirs. And if the said  
64 Susanna shall happen to decease before her age of one and twenty years  
leaving no issue of her body  
65 lawfully to be begotten, then my will is that the said croft of land before  
given unto her with  
66 th'appurtenances shall descend and belong to the said Sara and Mary, her  
sisters, equally to be divided  
67 between them and to their respective heirs. **Item:** I will and give to  
**Stephen, my son,** all those my  
68 lands, arable, meadows and pasture containing by estimation two and  
thirty acres lying and being in

69 in the parishes of **Hadlow and Capell**<sup>33</sup> in the said county of Kent which  
said lands I late purchased  
70 of **Herbert Croft, gent.** and his wife, to have and to hold all the same lands  
with th'appurtenances unto  
71 the said Stephen, my son, his heirs and assigns, for ever.

### **Notwithstanding**

72 my will is that the said Sara, my wife, from the time of my decease during  
and until the said Stephen,  
73 my son, shall attain his age of fourteen years, if she my said wife, shall  
keep her self a widow,  
74 shall or may have hold, receive and take up the rents and profits of all and  
singular my before mentioned tenements, lands,  
75 and premises (felling no timber or timber tress thereupon) as well those  
before given to my said three  
76 daughters as those before given to my said son Stephen, for and towards  
the maintenance of my said  
77 children and their education and the better to enable my said wife to pay  
my debts and legacies.

---

33 changed from "Tudeley"

78     **In witness** whereof, I, the said Stephen Pattenden th'elder, to this my  
testament and last will written in three  
79     sheets of paper, to every of the said sheets have subscribed my name and  
to the last sheet have set  
80     to my seal and have filed all the said sheets together with a label of  
parchment whereto I have set my seal  
81     the day and year first above written.

Read, sealed, published and declared by the said  
Stephen Pattenden to be his testament and last  
will in the presence of **Geo: Hooper**  
Pattenden

signed Stephen <sup>34</sup>

**Stephen Butler**  
**William Deane**

---

34     "S" on its side

## *The Pawleys of Hadlow and Shipbourne*

There were Pawleys in a number of parishes and seven Pawley wills have survived for Hadlow two of which have been transcribed:

Moyses Pawley	27 Mar 1591	PCC: Sainberbe 53	page 2.p.51
	amended and corrected	17th May 1591	
William Pawley	1 May 1640	CKS: Drb/Pw 30	page 2.p.83

The other Pawley will transcribed is from Shipbourne:

Jeffrey Pawley	2 Dec 1613	CKS: Drb/Pw 23	page 2.p.72
----------------	------------	----------------	-------------

Although of Shipbourne, Jeffrey left money to the poor of Hadlow as well as Shipbourne whilst the land owned by Moyses of Hadlow was in Tonbridge.

The will of an earlier William Pawley of Hadlow (**PCC: Hele 67**) was written on 17th September 1625 by Robert Hooper, one of the members of the Hooper family of scribes. The other two witnesses were Thomas Soimnen and Henry Keble. It was proved in May 1626 with a copy of the original being made for the PCC since "on 25th May 1626, received the original will of my said late husband, deceased, to my son Walter, his use, signed Alice Pawley" This will has not been transcribed.

Walter Pawley of Hadlow, the testator of the will (**PCC: Clarke 3**) dated 1624 cannot have been Alice's son. The witnesses were John Coombes, Thomas Somer, John Carr. The sister of Jeffrey Pawley of Shipbourne was married to a Sommer.

Another Pawley will to have survived is that of Mary Pawley, widow, of Tonbridge written in 1619 and proved in 1620 (**PCC: Soame 54**). The witnesses were Lewes Welles, William Aynscombe.

The will of Moyses Pawley which is very complicated with some strange arrangements, was written by William Master "[clerk and writer](#)" with Nicholas Hooper who wrote many wills between 1577 and 1618 being one of the witnesses to the memorandum added six weeks after the will was written. Nicholas Hooper was the scriptor of Jeffrey Pawley's will.

It is not possible to decide on the relationships between the three testators and the three are shown separately with their families as they can be deduced from their wills and, in the case of Jeffrey, from the Shipbourne parish registers.

## *Moyses Pawley, will 1591*

Moyses had a daughter, Mary, who was to benefit from an arrangement made with Thomas Borne, a yeoman of Hadlow. “According to the effect and true meaning of certain writings made between” Moyses and Thomas, she was to receive £60 “issuing, going and to be taken out of the lands of Thomas Borne of Hadlow . . . when she shall attain and come unto her full age of twenty years or at the day of her marriage or which shall come first.”

In the meantime Moyses's brother Lawrence was to have the £60 which he was to employ “to the best use and uses that my trusty and wellbeloved brother Lawrence Pawley can or may to the behoof and profit of Mary, my daughter”. When she was twenty, or when she married if this was earlier, Lawrence was to “well and truly repay unto Mary Pawley, my daughter, or to her assigns, as well both the three score pounds aforesaid and also the issues, profits, gains and increase thereof arising or coming and shall well and truly account unto Mary, my daughter, or to her assigns, at the day and times aforesaid, every part and parcel thereof”.

Thus Thomas Borne was to provide £60 on the death of Moyses which Lawrence was to invest for his niece's benefit. If Mary died before she received the money it was to go to Moyses's son Lawrence.



Until Mary came into her inheritance, Lawrence was to provide Moyses's wife, Anne, with an annuity of £4 a year which was to be paid out of the “[yearly profit](#)” from the £60; this is an annual rate of 6.7%. This annuity was to be paid on condition that Anne, “[shall from time to time as much as in her shall lie, bring up my daughter, Mary Pawley, in the fear of god](#)”.

Moyses left Anne a large number of household items, two kyne and his “[white gray mare, a side saddle, a pillion cloth, a bridle with all the complement and appurtenances thereunto belonging](#)”. Anne was to have “[free dwelling and occupation within the house wherein I now dwell until the fourteenth of October now next coming](#)” and until that date Lawrence was to look after the kyne and mare. What was to happen then? Was this has leased by Moyses and this was the date of the end of the lease? There is no mention of where she should go. Moyses owned two tenements but they were both occupied by other people.

All the rest of his household stuff was to be divided between his two children when they came of age with Anne having the use of it until that time. But on Moyses's death, all this stuff was to be “[praised by Lawrence Pawley, my brother, and four honest men](#)” after which Anne could “[quietly use and have all my moveables and household stuff within the house wherein I now dwell until](#)” his children came of age upon the condition that she “[put in good bond, by good and sufficient sureties, to Lawrence Pawley, my brother, or his assigns, for the sure](#)

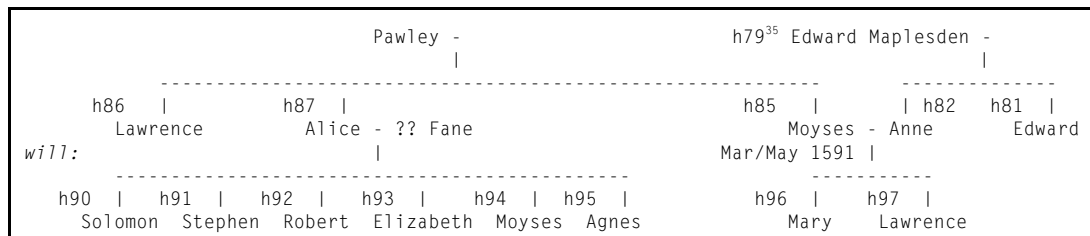
and true delivering of the stuff when they attain and come unto their several ages”.

Moyses also gave 6s 8d (£0.33) to each of the six children of his sister Anne and this money was also to be “employed and bestowed by (Lawrence) to the best use and behoof of the said children” being paid to each of them as they reached the age of sixteen.

Moyses appointed his son as executor appointing his brother as his guardian until he came of age upon the condition his brother saw that his son was “well and godlily brought up in learning. And afterwards to give him good counsel to bend himself in some good trade to live in the world as shall become an honest man”. If his son died before coming of age, then his daughter was to become his executor.

Moyses realised that a considerable amount of work would be required from his brother if all his wishes were to be fulfilled and he was therefore to “have good and reasonable allowance for his pains in procuring and getting in of all my debts and in seeing of all my legacies and bequests discharged according to this my will or in doing, executing or finishing any thing in the behalf of my children or any way appertaining to this my will”.

# The Family of Moyses Pawley



*Will of Moyses Pawley of Hadlow* written 27th March 1591; amended and corrected 17th May 1591  
transcript from probate copy

- 1 In the name of god Amen. The
- 2 seven and twentieth day of March in the three and thirtieth year of
- 3 our sovereign lady, the Queens majesty reign and in the year of our lord
- god one
- 4 thousand, five hundred, four score and eleven, I, Moyses Pawley of Hadlow
- 5 in the county of Kent, **taylor**, being sick of body but of perfect mind and

<sup>35</sup> "h" indicates a reference in the Hadlow database

6 of good remembrance, praised be god therefore, do make this my present  
last  
7 will in manner and form following: **First:** I bequeath my soul to Almighty  
8 god, my only saviour and redeemer, whom I desire for the merits of  
9 Christ's passion that I may be the child of salvation and my body to be  
10 buried in the churchyard of Hadlow aforesaid. **Item:** I give to be distributed  
11 among the poor people of Hadlow ten shillings to be paid at the day of  
12 my burial. **Item:** I will and bequeath unto **Mary Pawley, my daughter,**  
13 three score pounds of good and lawful money of England, issuing, going  
and  
14 to be taken out of the lands of **Thomas Borne** of Hadlow, aforesaid,  
yeoman,  
15 according to the effect and true meaning of certain writings made between  
16 me and the aforesaid Thomas, as shall and may appear to be paid unto  
Mary  
17 Pawley, my before said daughter when she shall attain and come unto her  
18 full age of twenty years or at the day of her marriage or which shall come  
19 first. **Item:** my whole mind and will is that **my wellbeloved brother,**  
**Lawrence**  
20 **Pawley** shall take and receive, presently after my decease, the whole sum  
of  
21 three score pounds aforesaid willed and bequeathed unto Mary, my  
daughter, and

22 employ it to the best use and uses that my trusty and wellbeloved brother  
Lawrence  
23 Pawley can or may to the behoof and profit of Mary, my daughter. And  
when and  
24 at such time as Mary, my daughter, shall attain and come into the full age  
25 of twenty years or unto the day of her marriage, the which it shall please  
god  
26 to come first. Then my whole mind and will is that Lawrence Pawley, my  
brother,  
27 shall well and truly repay unto Mary Pawley, my daughter, or to her  
assigns,  
28 as well both the three score pounds aforesaid and also the issues, profits,  
gains  
29 and increase thereof arising or coming and shall well and truly account  
30 unto Mary, my daughter, or to her assigns, at the day and times aforesaid,  
every  
31 part and parcel thereof. **Item:** my mind and will is that, if it shall please  
god  
32 that Mary Pawley, my daughter, to die before she shall attain or come unto  
her full age of  
33 twenty years and unmarried then my mind and will is that **Lawrence  
Pawley, my**

34 **son**, shall have wholly unto him the said Lawrence, the said sum of three  
score pounds  
35 and all the profits thereof made and arising according as is aforesaid when  
the  
36 said Lawrence Pawley, my son, shall attain and come to the full age of  
twenty and  
37 one years, charging<sup>36</sup> him, upon my blessing, to be ordered, governed and  
ruled by  
38 Lawrence Pawley, my good and trusty brother. **Item:** my will and mind is  
that  
39 Lawrence Pawley, my brother, shall pay yearly unto **Anne Pawley, my**  
**wellbeloved**  
40 **wife**, four pounds of good and lawful money at two usual feasts of the  
41 year, that is to say at the feast of Saint Michael the Archangel and the  
42 Annunciation of our lady by equal portions  
43 and to be paid out of the yearly profit arising of the portion of Mary Pawley,  
my  
44 daughter of the three score pounds issuing out of the lands of Thomas  
Borne aforesaid  
45 until such time as Mary Pawley, my daughter, and her heirs shall come  
unto her

---

36 "chardging", "dischardged" throughout - note this is the probate copy

46 full age of twenty years or unto the day of her marriage upon condition that  
Anne,  
47 Pawley, my wellbeloved wife, shall from time to time as much as in her  
shall lie, bring up  
48 my daughter, Mary Pawley, in the fear of god. **Item:** I will and bequeath  
unto Anne,  
49 my wellbeloved wife, the best chest, the best box, half a dozen of the best  
pewter dishes, six  
50 pewter porringers and half a dozen of spoons and my joined bedstead with  
curtains,  
51 featherbed, bolsters with all manner of things thereunto belonging, fully  
and wholly  
52 as it now standeth in the parlour. Also I will that my said wife shall have  
her free  
53 dwelling and occupation within the house wherein I now dwell until the  
fourteenth  
54 of October now next coming. **Item:** I will and bequeath unto Anne, my  
wife, four  
55 pair of the best sheets and her apparel whatsoever. **Item:** I will and  
bequeath unto  
56 Anne, my wife, my white gray mare, a side saddle, a pillion cloth, a bridle  
with all the

57 complement and appurtenances thereunto belonging. Also I give and  
bequeath to the said  
58 Anne, my wife, two of my best kyne, a great joined table, a livery board and  
six  
59 joined stools, all standing and being in the parlour of the house where I  
now dwell  
60 which two kine and mare I will shalbe well kept for my said wife by my  
said brother  
61 until the fourteenth of October now next coming. **Item:** I will and bequeath  
all  
62 my household stuff and every part and parcel thereof unbequeathed unto  
Lawrence  
63 Pawley, my son, and Mary Pawley, my daughter, equally to be divided  
between  
64 them when they shall attain and come to their several ages aforesaid by  
Lawrence  
65 Pawley, my brother, and four honest men besides being called thereunto to  
divide  
66 the said stuff equally between them as it shall seem good in their  
discretions. And  
67 if it shall come to pass that it shall please god that Mary, my daughter, to  
marry



68 before she attain and come unto her age of twenty years, then my will and  
mind is  
69 that Mary Pawley, my daughter, shall have her part of the stuff delivered  
unto  
70 her at the day of her marriage as is aforesaid. And further, my will and  
mind is  
71 that all my stuff aforesaid shalbe praised by Lawrence Pawley, my brother,  
72 and four honest men thereunto being called. And then my will and mind is  
that  
73 Anne, my wellbeloved wife, shall quietly use and have all my moveables  
and household  
74 stuff within the house wherein I now dwell until such time as my children  
and  
75 heirs attain and come unto their several ages aforesaid. Upon the  
condition that  
76 Anne, my wife, put in good bond, by good and sufficient sureties, to  
Lawrence  
77 Pawley, my brother, or his assigns, for the sure and true delivering of the  
stuff  
78 when they attain and come unto their several ages, times and days  
aforesaid.  
79 **Item:** I will and bequeath until **Edward Maplesden, my brother-in-law**, for  
and in consideration of the

80 sum of twenty pounds to me, the aforesaid Moyses Pawley, by the said  
81 Edward already paid all that annuity or annual rent of thirty three  
82 shillings and four pence being forfeited into the hands of me, the said  
Moyes  
83 by one **Reynold Shawe of Tonbridge** in the said county of Kent, tanner. To  
have and to hold  
84 all the said annuity or annual rent of the said thirty three shillings and four  
pence,  
85 and every part and parcel thereof, unto the said Edward Maplesden, his  
heirs and  
86 assigns for ever according to the purport, effect and true meaning of a  
certain  
87 writing thereof to me made bearing date the 30th day of March in the  
thirtieth  
88 year of her majesty's reign<sup>37</sup> with as good intent, effect and purpose as I  
may or can or by  
89 right ought to have in any of the premises. Provided always, and my very  
will  
90 and mind is that Lawrence Pawley, my brother, shall have good and  
reasonable

91 allowance for his pains in procuring and getting in of all my debts and in  
seeing  
92 of all my legacies and bequeaths discharged according to this my will or in  
doing,  
93 executing or finishing any thing in the behalf of my children or any way  
94 appertaining to this my will that it shall be allowed unto Lawrence Pawley,  
my brother,  
95 again by Lawrence Pawley, my son and Mary Pawley, my daughter, at  
their only  
96 proper costs and charges. **Item:** I will and bequeath unto **Alice Fanne, my  
sister,** ten  
97 shillings to be paid unto her within one month after my decease. **Item:** I  
will and  
98 bequeath unto **Solomon, Stephen, Robert, Elizabeth, Moyses and Agnes,  
the children of**  
99 the said Alice, my sister, six shillings eight pence a piece to be paid unto  
Lawrence Pawley,  
100 my brother, to be employed and bestowed by him to the best use and  
behoof of the said children  
101 and to be well and truly delivered unto every one of the said children  
aforesaid when they  
102 shall attain and come unto the several ages of sixteen years. The residue  
of all my

103 goods, moveables and unmoveables, cattells and chattels whatsoever, my  
bequeathes  
104 and legacies first performed and my debts paid, I will and bequeath unto  
Lawrence  
105 Pawley, my son, when he shall attain and come unto his full age of one  
and twenty  
106 years. **Item:** I ordain and constitute Lawrence Pawley, my son, my sole  
and whole  
107 executor of this my present testament and last will. Also I ordain and  
constitute  
108 Lawrence Pawley, my brother, to be guardian to and for my said son  
Lawrence  
109 during the time of his minority and nonage upon the condition Lawrence  
Pawley,  
110 my brother, shall see that Lawrence Pawley, my son, be well and godlily  
brought up  
111 in learning. And afterwards to give him good counsel to bend himself in  
some  
112 good trade to live in the world as shall become an honest man. And I  
ordain and  
113 make **my good father-in-law Edward Maplesden** and **Brian Shoeberry** of ??  
114 my overseers of this my testament and last will to see this my will  
performed, my

115 bequeathes fulfilled and my debts paid, giving them for their pains over  
and  
116 besides their charges, five shillings a piece.

117 This is the last will of me the said  
118 Moyses Pawley made and declared the day and year first above written  
concerning  
119 the order and disposition of all and singular my lands, tenements and  
hereditaments what-  
120 soever lying and being in **Tonbridge** in the said county of Kent, that is to  
say, **First:**  
121 I will and bequeath unto Lawrence Palley, my son, all those my two  
messuages or  
122 tenements with their yards, closes, gardens or anything thereunto  
belonging or  
123 appertaining withall and singular their appurtenances situated, lying and  
being  
124 in Tonbridge aforesaid. To have and to hold all the said two messuages or  
tenements  
125 with their appurtenances to the behalf<sup>38</sup> of him, the said Lawrence Pawley,  
my son,

---

38 should this be "behoof"? It is definitely "behalf" in the probate copy.

126 and to the heirs of the body of the said Lawrence for ever when he shall  
attain  
127 and come unto his full age of one and twenty years. Always provided that,  
if it  
128 shall please god that Lawrence Palley, my son, shall attain and come unto  
129 his full age of one and twenty and that Anne, my wife, being then living,  
130 then my mind and will is that Lawrence Pawley, my son, pay or cause to be  
131 paid unto Lawrence Pawley, my brother, the niste<sup>39</sup> sum of six pounds  
132 of good and lawful money of England yearly to be paid unto Lawrence  
133 Pawley, my brother, during the life of Anne Pawley, my wife, issuing out of  
all my  
134 lands and tenements lying and being in Tonbridge aforesaid. And if the  
said  
135 sum of six pounds aforesaid be not well and truly paid half yearly that  
136 is to say three pounds at the feast of Saint Michael th'archangel and at the  
137 feast of th'annunciation of our lady the virgin, three pounds equally to be  
paid  
138 that then it shalbe lawful for my brother, Lawrence Pawley, to distrain  
139 in and upon all my lands and tenements lying and being in Tonbridge  
before

---

39 "nist" or "niste" occurs before the word "sum" in a number of cases; is it another term for "annuity" since the £6 seems to be an annuity - see lines 135+

140 given unto Lawrence Pawley, my son. And the distress being taken, to  
lead  
141 drive, carry and impound and withhold until such time as Lawrence  
Pawley,  
142 my son, have fully paid and discharged my brother, Lawrence Palley, of  
143 the annuity or sum of six pounds aforesaid with his charges, etc., no thing  
144 to the contrary here written notwithstanding. And if it shall happen that  
145 Lawrence Pawley, my son, to die without heirs of his body lawfully  
146 begotten, as god forbid, then my will and mind is that the two messuages  
or  
147 tenements, withall and singular their appurtenances aforesaid, lying in  
Tonbridge  
148 shall remain and come unto Mary Pawley, my daughter, and to the heirs of  
149 her body lawfully begotten for ever. And if it shall fortune that both  
Lawrence  
150 Pawley, my son, and Mary Pawley, my daughter, to die without heirs and  
151 before they come unto their several ages as is aforesaid, then my wish and  
152 mind is that those two my messuages or tenements, with th'appurtenances  
lying  
153 in and being in the parish of Tonbridge aforesaid, shall fully and wholly  
154 remain and come unto Lawrence Pawley, my brother, and to the heirs of  
the  
155 said Lawrence forever. **Item:** my mind and will is that if Lawrence Palley,

156 my son, die before he come unto his age of one and twenty years and  
having  
157 no issue of his body, then my will and mid is that Mary, my daughter,  
158 shalbe sole executrix of this my last will and testament. And shall fully  
and  
159 wholly enjoy the part of household stuff given before to Lawrence, my son.  
160 And in like wise, if Mary, my daughter, fortune to die leaving no heirs  
161 of her body lawfully begotten, then I will that Lawrence Pawley, my son,  
shall  
162 have and enjoy all the part of household stuff before willed to Mary, my  
daughter.  
163 If so be that Lawrence and Mary Pawley, my children, do not attain and  
come  
164 unto their several ages aforesaid<sup>40</sup>. Also my last will and mind is that in  
consid  
165 eration, satisfaction and full discharge of one annuity of six pounds of good  
166 and lawful money of England, issuing and going out of the lands of my  
167 brother, Lawrence Pawley, after my decease, unto Anne Pawley, my wife,  
168 by way and in lieu of her jointure. And in regard of the jointure aforesaid,  
169 and in quieting and discharging and saving harmeles? my brother,  
Lawrence



170 Pawley of this annuity of six pounds aforesaid to Anne, my wife. **Item:**  
171 my mind and will is that it shalbe lawful for Lawrence Pawley, my brother,  
172 or his assigns, to take and receive yearly during the natural life of Anne  
173 Pawley, my wife, the nist sum of six pounds of good an lawful money  
174 of England issuing, going and to be taken out of and in all those three  
messuages  
175 or tenements lying and being in the parish of Tonbridge aforesaid, withall  
176 and singular th'appurtenances, that is to say out of the two messuages or  
tenements  
177 with th'appurtenances before specified, one of them in the occupation of  
one **William**  
178 **Perinnes** and the other in the occupation of **John Watts**: And also out of  
179 one messuage or tenement in the occupation of one **William Harte** lying  
180 and being in Tonbridge aforesaid according to the effect and true meaning  
181 of a certain writing of one annuity thereof to me made by one **John Clarke**  
182 of Tonbridge aforesaid, joiner. Always provided that, if the said John  
183 Clarke, his heirs and assigns, shall redeem the said annuity according to  
the effect and true  
184 meaning of the said writings between them made with the true payment of  
thirty pounds  
185 of good and lawful money of England: Then my whole mind and will is that  
my trusty and

186 wellbeloved brother, Lawrence Pawley, shall take, receive and have the  
use and occupation of  
187 the said thirty pounds during the natural life of the said Anne, my wife.  
Also my  
188 will is that, if it happen the said Anne, my wife, to decease before  
Lawrence and Mary  
189 Pawley, my said children, shall attain and come to their several ages, that  
then, and  
190 from thenceforth, immediately after the death of Anne, my wife, the said  
thirty pounds  
191 and the increase thereof arising to be employed to the proper use and  
behoof of  
192 Lawrence and Mary Pawley, my said children, as is above specified. Also  
my mind  
193 and will is that, if it shall happen both the said Lawrence and Mary, my  
children to  
194 decease before they shall attain and come unto their several ages aforesaid  
and without  
195 heirs of their bodies lawfully begotten, that then my mind and will is that  
out of  
196 all and singular the moveables before bequeathed to Lawrence and Mary  
Pawley, my

197 children, shalbe paid to Solomon, Stephen, Robert, Elizabeth, Moyses and  
Agnes, the  
198 children of my said sister Alice Fanne or to their assigns, the nist sum of  
£20  
199 a piece. Also my will is that my sister Alice, aforesaid, shall have well and  
truly  
200 paid unto her twenty pounds to be levied and paid out of the moveables  
201 aforesaid. Also my mind and will is that my debts and legacies being  
performed  
202 and paid as is aforesaid, then I give unto my brother, Lawrence Pawley, all  
such  
203 sum and sums of money and household stuff remaining and left unto  
204 the behoof of my brother, Lawrence Pawley, his heirs and assigns, if so be  
205 the Lawrence Pawley and Mary Pawley do die without heirs and before  
they  
206 come to their several ages aforesaid any thing herein before mentioned to  
the  
207 contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding. Thus committing my said  
wife  
208 and children to the safe tuition of the blessed trinity who send them all the  
grace to live in  
209 the fear of god the father, god the son and god the holy ghost nistly and  
truly their

210 lives during: Amen. In witness whereof I, the said Moyses Pawley have to  
this  
211 my present testament and last will set to my hand and seal, these being  
witnesses:  
212 **Ralph Master, William Master, clerk and writer**, with others.  
213 The mark of Moyses Pawley. Memorand that this will was read, published,  
214 corrected and in some things amended in the life and good memory of him  
the  
215 said Moyses and with the agreement, will and content of the said Moyses,  
the  
216 seventeenth day of may 1591 in the presence of **John Iden, William Master,**  
217 **Mathew Lampard, Thomas Walter, Walter Smalham, Nicholas Hooper** and  
others.

# Jeffrey Pawley of Shipbourne

-----									
\$674 <sup>41</sup>		\$675		h88 <sup>42</sup>					
Jeffrey - Susan				William -		sister - ?? Sommer <sup>43</sup>			
will:	2 Dec 1613								
bur:	7 Dec 1613								
-----									
\$676		\$824		&853		\$1465		h99	
Johane		William		Elizabeth		Marie <sup>44</sup>		Jeffrey	
bap:	1 Jun 1601	3 Mar 1605	6 Jun 1606	27 Feb 1609				x955	x956
bur:		10 Mar 1605		13 Dec 1643					
								David William	

Johane, the eldest of Jeffrey's three daughters was only twelve when her father died. It was to his two youngest daughters that Jeffrey left both his freehold and leasehold land. Johane was to receive £20 when she reached the age of twenty-

---

<sup>41</sup> "\$" indicates a reference in the Shipbourne database and "h" a reference in that for Hadlow

<sup>42</sup> Jeffrey's brother could have been the William of Hadlow whose will of 1640 has survived particularly so since he was given the responsibility of distributing money to the poor of Hadlow

<sup>43</sup> there were Sommers in Hadlow but no David - see [Sommers in More Families & Transcripts](#)

<sup>44</sup> married John Baker (\$412) by whom she had six children; see [John Baker of Shipbourne in Families & Transcripts](#)

one and Elizabeth and Marie their half of the land when they were sixteen. At that time they came into their inheritance, each was to pay Johane £15.

John's wife Susan was to have the land until that time and, when it passed to the daughters, provided she was still a widow, she was to keep the "parlour of my said mansion house and the chamber or left door of the same with free ingress, egress and regress in, to and from the same at all times, at her will and pleasure" without paying any rent.

John went into considerable detail as to what Susan could and could not do whilst enjoying the land before Elizabeth and Marie came to the age of sixteen. She had to pay the rent due to the lord of the manor and to Walter Kipping for the leasehold land. She had also to keep "all the houses and edifices well and sufficiently repaired" and do "no waste or spoil, neither to fell or cut any manner of wood in the coppice called Newland Coppice". She was allowed "hedgeboot, timber for reparations and fireboot for her necessary burning, if it be there to be had" which indicates that, at least on Jeffrey's land there was a shortage of wood for general purposes. Hedgeboot was a tenant's right to cut wood for hedging and fencing and fireboot to cut wood for fuel.

Nothing more is known of Johane and Elizabeth but Marie (or Mary) married John Baker of Seal on 19th February 1628 when she was nineteen. They had six children, the youngest, John, being baptised on 9th July 1643 with Marie dying at

the end of the year. All the children were baptised in Shipbourne so perhaps the Bakers lived in one of the “[houses and edifices](#)” she inherited from her father. For more details of the Bakers see in [Families & Transcripts](#)

The introduction to Jeffrey's will is unusual: Jeffrey “[being at the time of making hereof, visited with ague, lameness and other infirmities, suddenly upon me happening, whereby as also by mine other experience, I am summoned to death, not knowing the time](#) . . .”. With such young children it is unlikely that John was very old so that he probably died from some acute infectious disease.

Having appointed two overseers, they were to see that “all controversies whatsoever which shall arise, for any matter of this my will” were “discussed and decided”.

Nicolas Hooper's  
mark

1 In<sup>45</sup> the name of God Amen. The second day of December in the  
2 year of our lord God, one thousand, six hundredreth and thirteen. And in  
the  
3 eleventh year of the reign of our sovereign lord James, by the grace of god,  
king of  
4 England, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, etc. And of Scotland  
the seven  
5 and fortieth. I, Jeffrey Pawley of Shipbourne in the county of Kent,  
**yeoman**, being<sup>46</sup> at the  
6 time of making hereof, visited with ague, lameness and other infirmities,  
suddenly upon me

---

45 decorated "I"

46 "beeinh", "bee", "shee", etc. including "beefore"



7 happening, whereby as also by mine other experience, I am summoned to  
death, not  
8 knowing the time, when and being altogether uncertain of the time  
thereof, and willing to set in order  
9 those transitory possessions which God hath made me steward of, holder  
in this world, that  
10 no contention fall out about the same after my decease, therefore I do  
ordain and  
11 make this my present testament and last will in manner and form  
following<sup>47</sup> And **First**  
12 and principally I give, commend, and bequeath my soul into the hands of  
Almighty God, my  
13 maker and to his dear and only son Jesus Christ, my only saviour, by whose  
merit  
14 and precious death and bloodshedding<sup>48</sup> apprehended by a sure faith, I  
trust only to be saved. And my  
15 body to the earth from which it came, to be buried in the churchyard of  
Shipbourne aforesaid

---

47 "folowing" - customary with Nicholas Hooper

48 "bludshedding"

16 in sure and certain hope of a joyful resurrection to eternal life. **Item:** I will  
and give  
17 to the poor of Shipbourne aforesaid the sum of ten shillings to be  
distributed to the most needy  
18 at the discretion of my wife and executrix hereafter named. And I give to  
be distributed  
19 among the poor of Hadlow the like sum of ten shillings to the most  
20 needy there at the discretion of **my brother William Pawley**. Both which  
legacies I will shalbe  
21 given on the day of my burial or within sixteen days next after. **Item:** I give  
and  
22 bequeath to **David and William Sommer, my sister's sons**, to either of them  
forty

*page 2:*

23 shillings a piece. And to my godson, **Jeffrey Pawley**, son of my brother  
William Pawley, twenty  
24 shillings to be paid to them, and every of them, within five years next after  
my decease by my wife and  
25 executrix hereafter named. **Item:** I give and bequeath to **Johane Pawley,**  
**my eldest daughter,**  
26 the sum of twenty pounds of lawful money to be paid to her at her age of  
one and twenty

27 to be paid by my wife and executrix hereafter named.

28 **The Residue** of all my goods and cattells, debts, leases and chattells and all  
other my  
29 moveable goods whatsoever (except that lease which hereafter in this my  
will shalbe otherwise, by me,  
30 disposed of) I wholly, fully and with good effect, intent and purpose, give  
and bequeath to **Susan**,  
31 **my wellbeloved wife**, which Susan, my wife, I make and ordain my full and  
sole executrix  
32 of this my will, to see the same proved, my debts and legacies paid, my  
children well and virtuously  
33 brought up and my body honestly and decently buried. And I ordain and  
34 make my said brother William Pawley and my very and trusty friend **Walter**  
**Kipping**  
35 overseers of this my will, desiring and heartily praying them to take some  
pains to be helping  
36 and assisting my said wife and executrix as well in the probation of this my  
will as also in any matter  
37 whatsoever touching or about this my will by whose discretions<sup>49</sup> I will to  
be scaumed? discussed and

---

49 directions?

38 decided, all controversies whatsoever which shall arise, for any matter of  
39 this my will. To which my  
40 overseers I give 10s a piece for a token of my good will, besides such  
charges as about this my will  
shalbe spent and laid out.

41 **This is** the last will of me, Jeffrey Pawley, made and declared the day and  
year first  
42 above written concerning the disposition of my message where I now  
dwell and all such lands thereto  
43 belonging as are of the nature of freehold. And also of my lease which I  
hold of the said Walter  
44 Kipping within the parish of Shipbourne aforesaid. **First** I give and  
bequeath unto the said Susan,  
45 my wife, all that my message or tenement wherein I now dwell, situated  
in Shipbourne aforesaid. And

*page 3:*

46 all closes, orchards, barns, buildings, gardens, land and appurtenances  
thereunto belonging and  
47 adjoining (which are of the nature of freehold) containing by estimation ten  
acres more or less,

48 ?? situated, lying and being in Shipbourne aforesaid. And also all my  
leases which I have of the said  
49 Walter Kipping of certain lands called **Newland** and **Parkegardens** with all  
th'appurtenances, late Silvester  
50 ?? containing by estimation forty acres, more or less, together lying and  
being in Shipbourne  
51 aforesaid and adjoining to the said freehold land. To  
52 have and to hold the same, withall and singular th'appurtenances, unto the  
said Susan, now my wife, and her  
53 assigns, immediately from and after my decease, during and until such  
time and times as my two  
54 **youngest daughters Elizabeth and Marie**, shall attain their several full age  
and ages of sixteen years  
55 viz. the one half, till the full age of 16 years of my said daughter Elizabeth  
and the other half until the said  
56 age of my said daughter Marie. She, my said wife, and her assigns, paying  
all lord rent and other  
57 rent to be due for the said lands, as well to the lord of the manor as to the  
said Walter Kipping, his heirs  
58 or assigns until the time and times aforesaid. And keeping all the houses  
and edifices  
59 well and sufficiently repaired and doing no waste or spoil, neither to fell or  
cut any manner of wood in

60 the coppice called **Newland Coppice**. And without doing any waste in any  
other part of the premises  
61 other than in hedgeboot, timber for reparations and fireboot for her  
necessary burning, if it be there to  
62 be had, during and until the time aforesaid. **And after** the said several age  
and ages of  
63 sixteen years of my said two daughters, I give and bequeath all and every  
the said messuage, lands and  
64 ?? of the nature of freehold and all the said leases and lands which I  
hold of the said Walter Kipping  
65 ?? between my said two daughters, Elizabeth and Marie, to have and to  
hold the said free  
66 hold lands, t them and their heirs forever. And the said lease and lands  
(holden as aforesaid) to them,  
67 their executors and assigns, during the years yet to come of and in the  
same, viz. the one half of all the  
68 same to the said Elizabeth and the other half thereof to the said Marie, at  
their several ages aforesaid.  
69 <sup>50</sup>  
70 **Notwithstanding** my further meaning is that the said Susan,

---

50 "And that if either of them happen to decease before their said several ages, the whole ?? to remain to the overliver, her heirs and assigns for ever" - this whole sentence crossed out

71 my wife, shall have and hold, after the said ages of my said daughters  
Elizabeth and Marie, during the

*page 4:*

72 whole term of her natural life (if she so long keep herself a widow), the  
parlour of my said  
73 mansion house and the chamber or left door of the same with free ingress,  
egress and regress in, to and  
74 from the same at all times, at her will and pleasure, during the time  
aforesaid, without paying any  
75 ?? any thing for the same. **And further** notwithstanding my full intent and  
meaning  
76 ?? ?? they, my two daughters, or their heirs or assigns, severally, <sup>51</sup>  
77 shall well and truly pay, or cause to be paid, unto the said Johane  
78 Pawley, my eldest daughter, the sum of fifteen pounds a piece of good and  
lawful money of  
79 England within five years next after that my daughters shall severally come  
and attain their

---

51 "or the one of them or her heirs or assigns, if the other happen to be deceased" crossed out

80 said sixteen years of age <sup>52</sup>  
81 the same  
82 several payments to be made at or in the said mansion house before him  
by me given  
83 **And further** my true intent and meaning is that if my said daughters, or  
either of them, shall  
84 not well and truly pay the said several sums of fifteen pounds to the said  
Johane, my daughter, according  
85 to the true meaning and effect of this my will, that she, my said daughter  
Johane, or her assigns, shall  
86 enter in and upon the said message or tenement, freehold land and lease  
land before to them severally  
87 given and the same, withall and singular th'appurtenances, shall hold,  
occupy and enjoy  
88 until she shalbe fully satisfied and paid all the said fifteen pounds a piece  
according  
89 to the true meaning of this my will, any thing in this my will contained to  
the contrary notwithstanding.  
90 **In witness** whereof, I, the said Jeffrey Pawley, to this my last will have set  
my hand and seal

---

52 "or the overliver of them (if the other happen to be deceased) her, heirs or assigns, shall pay the said whole sum of thirty pounds within the time aforesaid" crossed out. Why was this possibility of one daughter dying cut out?



91 upon the day and year first above written

Nicolas Hooper's  
mark  
with initials

Jeffrey Pawley<sup>53</sup>

??, sealed and acknowledged  
as the last will of the said Jeffrey  
Pawley in the presence of

**Walter Kipping**<sup>54</sup>

**William Pawley**

the mark of Olyver

**David Mainshape?**

Mills

**Oliver Mills and**

**Nicolas Hooper, snr, writer**

---

53 looks like a signature

54 the only name (other than that of Nicholas Hooper ) which looks like a signature

## *William Pawley of Hadlow, will 1640*

will:		h88 William - Joane h98													
		1 May 1640													
		-----													
		h99		h100		h101		h102		h103		h104			
		Jeffrey		William -		Henry		Robert		Wyatt		Solomon			
died:		<May 1640													
		-----													
		h106		h107		h108		h109		h111		h112		h113	
		William		Joane		Jeffrey		Solomon		Margaret		Mary		Sara	
														William	

## *William's Will*

William's one page will has a decorated "I" at the beginning but in a different style from those written by the Hoopers. The two witnesses, William Dennys and David Frauncis, both make their mark so that it is not possible to say who wrote the will.

When he wrote his will he was visited "with sickness of body, And thereby, as well by daily spectacles of mortality, admonished of my last end, but being of

sound and perfect memory (for which and all other blessings I give hearty thanks to God) do therefore ordain and make this to be my testament and last will”.

*Will of William Pawley of Hadlow 1640*

written 1st May 1640  
transcript from original

1 In<sup>55</sup> the name of god Amen. The first day of May A dm.  
2 one thousand, six hundred and forty, I, William Pawley, of Hadlow  
3 in the county of Kent, **yeoman**, visited at this time with sickness of body,  
And thereby, as  
4 well by daily spectacles of mortality, admonished of my last end, But being  
of sound  
5 and perfect memory (for which and all other blessings I give hearty thanks  
to God) do therefore  
6 ordain and make this to be<sup>56</sup> my testament and last will in manner and  
form following. **First:**

---

55 decorated "I" but not in the "Hooper" style

56 "bee" throughout

7 recommending my soul to the gracious acceptance of Almighty God  
through Jesus Christ  
8 by whose merits, precious death and passion, I do hope and am assured of  
the pardon of my sins  
9 and of a joyful resurrection to life eternal. I will to the poor people of  
Hadlow aforesaid  
10 ten shillings to be distributed amongst them at the discretion of my  
executors hereafter  
11 named. **Item:** To my loving **pastor, Mr. Grimes**, for his pains to preach at  
my funeral, I  
12 will ten shillings. **Item:** if **William, the son of my son Jeffrey Pawley,**  
**deceased**, shall live to  
13 accomplish his age of one and twenty years, I will to the said William, ten  
pounds of lawful English money  
14 then to be paid unto him. **Item:** if **Joane, the daughter of the said Jeffrey,**  
shall live to accomplish  
15 her age of one and twenty years, I will also to her six pounds, thirteen  
shillings and four pence of like  
16 lawful money then to be paid to her. **Item:** if **Jeffrey, the son of the said**  
**Jeffrey Pawley**, my  
17 son, shall live to accomplish his age of one and twenty years, I will to the  
said Jeffrey, my grandchild,

18 the like sum of six pounds, thirteen shillings and four pence, then to be  
paid to him. **Item:** if  
19 **Solomon, the son of the said Jeffrey Pawley**, my said son shall live to  
accomplish his age of one and twenty  
20 years, I will also to the said Solomon six pounds, thirteen shillings and four  
pence, then to be  
21 paid unto him and not otherwise. **Item:** I will to **William Pawley, my son**,  
twenty pounds of  
22 lawful English money to be paid to him, his executors or assigns within six  
months next after my  
23 decease. **Item:** to the **four children of my said son William** now living, viz:  
**Margaret,**  
24 **Mary, Sara and William**, I will ten pounds equally to be distributed  
amongst them. And  
25 to be paid unto them as and at such time as they shall attain to their  
several ages of one and twenty  
26 years. And if any of them shall decease before their said ages, I will that  
her and their part and parts so  
27 deceasing shalbe paid equally to and amongst the survivors of them or  
wholly to the survivor. **Item:**  
28 I will to **Henry and Robert, my sons**, whom I have already preferred, five  
shillings a piece for a token of

29 my love. **Item:** I will and give to **Joane, my loving wife**, the one half of all  
my linen, brass, pewter,  
30 bedding, yarn, tusseau, wooden vessels, tables, bedsteads and of all other  
my household stuff, to be divided,  
31 shifted and delivered unto her within thirty days next after my decease.  
The other half of all my  
32 said linen, brass, pewter, bedding, yarn, tusseau, wooden vessels, tables,  
bedsteads and household stuff,  
33 and also all other my goods, cattell and chattels whatsoever, I will and give  
to **Wyatt Pawley**  
34 and **Solomon Pawley, my sons**, equally to be shifted between them. The  
which Wyatt and  
35 Solomon, my sons, I make and ordain the joint executors of this my  
testament and last  
36 will, to see the same proved and all my debts and legacies paid at their  
equal charges<sup>57</sup> and  
37 my body to be decently committed to the earth. And that then my said  
executors shall and will,  
38 at their equal charges, execute this my will, my desire is that they give  
their bonds either to other.

---

57 "chardges" here and on line 38

39 In witness whereof I have, to this my testament and last will, set my hand  
and seal  
40 dated the day and year first above written.

William Pawley

Read, sealed, published and  
declared in the presence of

William    Dennis  
David    <sup>58</sup>    Frauncis

---

58 both marks, so who wrote the will?

# The Peckhams of Ightham

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M	C	Died
i1502 <sup>59</sup>	<u>PECKHAM, Reginald</u> ----- gent				1	6	
• i1504	<u>PECKHAM, John</u>	13 Dec 1590				0	0
• i1650	<u>Peckham, Wenefrith</u>	1 Apr 1593				0	0
• i1737	<u>Peckham, Marie</u>	13 Mar 1597				0	0
• i1784	<u>Peckham, Dorothy</u>	20 Feb 1599				0	0
• i1888	<u>Peckham, Katherine</u>	6 Sep 1601				0	0
• i1985	<u>PECKHAM, Reginald</u>	22 Mar 1604				0	0

Reginald Peckham, gent., was mentioned in both the 1553-74 and 1586-1618 records.

---

<sup>59</sup> "i" indicates a reference in the Ightham database



A **James Peckham, esquire**, owned land in Ightham in 1490 - see **Excerpts from Ightham Court Rolls in Section Z of Families & Transcripts**. A James Peckham was also mentioned in both the 1553-74 and 1586-1618 records (esquire in the later period).

**Henry Peckham, gentleman**, came before the Court on 5th October 1591 for having assaulted Haberdijohn at Ightham in Haberdijohn's house on the 1st September prior to the Court. He "**then and there struck him with his dagger, drawing blood. Fined 3s 4d.**" (CRI 1938, p.4)

## *The Pelsets of Ightham Burgled*

The main entry for the Pelsets is in **Families & Transcripts**. Persolt, Pelsolt, Pelsed, Pelset, Pellsant, etc. are all variations of this name and in the first of these two indictments there is yet another variation - Pelsoyte.

At the February 1559 Assizes, **Henry Hargrave of Coventry** in Warwickshire, a **carrier**, was “indicted for petty larceny. On 16th September 1558 he broke into the close of William Pelsoyte at Ightham and stole a kerchief” valued at 10d. The entry just ends: “**Respited**” presumably meaning that the giving of the verdict was postponed. William Pelsoyte could have been **William Pelsoit, yeoman**, who was mentioned in the Court Records between 1553 and 1574<sup>60</sup>.

At the March 1606 Assizes **Robert Attersoll** of Ightham, husbandman, was indicted for grand larceny. On 2nd October 1605, at Ightham, he stole 6 sheep (54s) from **Nicholas Pelsett**. He was found guilty but allowed benefit of clergy.<sup>61</sup>

The value of one of these sheep was £0.45 compared with an average of £0.27 for the 121 stolen by the Beverleys twenty years earlier. But these values given at the Assizes may not have been very reliable and those stolen in 1585 varied from £0.15 to £0.36 - see **Beverley in More Families & Transcripts**

---

61 Cockburn (James I), 144

This will (CKS: Drb/Pw 8, Drb/Pwr 13.266), written by a professional scribe, is in a very different hand from that of the Hoopers and other professional scribes of the Tonbridge/Sevenoaks area. It also includes some unusual spellings. Unfortunately, the scribe is not identified.

1 In<sup>62</sup> the name of god Amen. the 6 of July 8th  
2 year of the reign of our sovereign<sup>63</sup> Lady queen Elizabeth, by  
3 the grace of god, Queen<sup>64</sup> of England, France and Ireland, defender  
4 of the faith, etc. I, Harry Pendellton, being sick in body  
5 but of good and perfect memory, do make here my last will  
6 and testament. **First** I bequeath my soul<sup>65</sup> in to the hand  
7 of all mighty god, the father and son and the holy ghost. And my

---

62 decorated "I"

63 "rayne of our soferayne"

64 "Quene"

65 "Sowl"

body to be buried within the parish church yard of Strod.  
**Item:** I give to the poor in bread 6s 8d. Also I give to my  
master **Gybbyns 3 sons** 2s a piece . And to **Ane Cooper** 2s.  
**Item:** I bequeath to **John Bryan** 4s and to **John Archpoell** 12d.  
And to **John Cotman** 12d. **Item:** I bequeath to **goodwife Fylchet** 12d  
and to **Mary Roo** 12d. Also I do bequeath to **Sara Alberson** 12d.  
And to **Anes Wylooks** 12d and to **Jone Kyrby** 12d. **Item:** I bequeath to  
**Steven Yemmanson** 10s. And to **Nicholas Rawebone** 10s. **Item:** I bequeath  
to **Robert Alberson** my best coat<sup>66</sup> and my best hosen. Also I give to  
**Robert Tomson** my sivstyan? doublet and my blue ?? **Item:** all  
my other goods and moveables unbequeathed I do give and bequeath unto  
**Gabriell Gybbyns**, my master, and to Robert Alberson whom I do make  
my sole executors. Witnesses to this my  
last will and testament to be true is **George Smalley**  
**Steven Yemmanson** and **Nicholas Rawebone**

# The Pennets of Seal

**Mary** (#1117<sup>67</sup>), daughter of **William Pennet** (#1115), was baptised on 16th May 1581.

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M C	Died
#882	<u>PENNET, Thomas</u> -----				1 5	
• #3611	<u>Pennet, Ellen</u>	20 Sep 1574(K)			0 0	
• #884	<u>Pennet, Elizabeth</u>	3 Aug 1578	11 Sep 1613	John KING #1577	1 0	
• #1498	<u>Pennet, Mary</u>				0 0	9 Oct 1581
• #1173	<u>Pennet, Mary</u>	7 Oct 1582			0 0	
• #1284	<u>PENNET, William</u>	20 Dec 1584			0 0	

If it was Thomas's daughter, Elizabeth, who married the **John King** (#1577) baptised in June 1589 she was thirty-five whilst he was only twenty-four - see [King in More Families & Transcripts..](#)

---

<sup>67</sup> # indicates a reference in the Seal database

On 5th April 1592, the **wife of Loder** and the wife of **Thomas Pennet** were recorded as "common plunderers of the lord's wood on Ightham Common and that with the knowledge and permission of their husbands". Their husbands were each fined 12d for allowing their wives to cut wood on the Common. (Court Rolls, Ightham, p.207) No Loders or Pennets were recorded in the Ightham parish registers but, in addition to the above Pennets, **Lawrence (#1754), son of -- Loder**, was baptised in Seal on 26th February 1592.

## *The Penyalls of Seal*

**Thomas Penyall** (#3892<sup>68</sup>) married **Mary Pullen** (#3893) on 8th July 1647.

They had two children:

- **Elizabeth** #3894 baptised 10 Sep 1648
- **Thomas** #3895 18 Aug 1651

They could have had further children after 1651.

---

68 # indicates a reference in the Seal database



# *The Perkins of Kemsing*

This was one of the more unfortunate families with, probably, only one of four children surviving infancy.

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M	C	Died
k547 <sup>69</sup>	<u>PERKINS, William</u> -----				1	4	
• k549	<u>Perkins, Jane</u>				0	0	9 May 1623
• k550	<u>Perkins, Mary</u>	4 Sep 1623			0	0	
		probably died before May 1629 when a sister was baptised Mary					
• k551	<u>PERKINS, William</u>	15 May 1635			0	0	
• k552	<u>Perkins, Mary</u>	13 May 1629			0	0	15 May 1629

---

<sup>69</sup> "k" indicates a reference in the Kemsing database

# The Perretts of Ightham

The Perretts were an Ightham family but with a few events taking place in Seal; (i indicates a reference in the Ightham database in which all are recorded).

John, George's first son was buried, in Seal, on 31st January 1564 and his second son baptised, in Ightham, on 19th March 1564.. If John was definitely the son of i517, he must have been, at least, approaching a year old when he died.

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M	C	Died
i517	<u>PERRETT, George</u> -----				2	10	10 Aug 1587
	<i>Marriage 1</i>			Joane Perrett(m)	1	3	
i518	<u>Perrett(m), Joane</u> -----				1	3	1 May 1570
• i2173	<u>PERRETT, John</u>				0	0	31 Jan 1564
• i519	<u>PERRETT, Charles</u>	19 Mar 1564			0	0	
• i564	<u>PERRETT, Henry</u>	9 Feb 1566			0	0	

<i>Marriage 2</i>		30 Oct 1570	Marie Forde	1 7
			in Seal	
i521	<u>Forde, Marie</u> -----			1 7
• i520	<u>Perrett, Anne</u>	9 Sep 1571		0 0
• i522	<u>PERRETT, Thomas</u>	18 Jan 1573		0 0 12 Jan 1586
• i525	<u>PERRETT, Richard</u>			0 0 25 Apr 1574
• i523	<u>PERRETT, William</u>	11 Sep 1575		0 0
• i524	<u>PERRETT, Samuel</u>	17 Mar 1577		0 0 26 Oct 1599
				in Seal
• i526	<u>Perrett, Elizabeth</u>			0 0 29 Jun 1580
• i527	<u>PERRETT, Richard</u>	27 Mar 1586		0 0

---

Marie, George's second wife, married **Thomas Roafe (i535)** on 25th September 1587, six weeks after George was buried; no children were recorded. Thomas Roafe was a borsholder sometime between 1586 and 1618.

**Mildred (i534)**, the daughter of **Gregory Perrett (i531)**, was baptised on 9th June 1588.

**Margaret (i532)** and **William (i533)** were baptised on 11th June 1581 and 28th August 1585 respectively but their father was recorded as just "-- Perrett". Were they brother and sister? They could just about be "fitted into" the family of George and Marie. Alternatively, Gregory, (i531) could have been their father.

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M C	Died
i536	<u>PERRETT, Reginald</u> ----- 			Anne Perrett(m)	1 2	
i537	<u>Perrett(m), Anne</u> -----				1 2	24 Apr 1652
				date of death given; date of burial missing		
• i538	<u>Perrett, Margaret</u>	21 Feb 1647			0 0	
• i539	<u>Perrett, Maria</u>	19 Jan 1651			0 0	
		date born recorded	- 4 Jan 1651			

# *The Petleys of Ightham*

There were two Petley families recorded in Ightham, that headed by **William Petley** (i1045<sup>70</sup>) between 1580 and 1593 and that headed by **John Petley, gent.** (i1055) between 1626 and 1641. No son called John was recorded for William and the time between the two families is more like grandfather and grandson than father and son.

Five of William's nine children died very young but only for only the eldest of John's nine children is the burial is recorded .

**Mr. Thomas Petley** married **Mistress Ann Boswyll** on 7th August 1598 in Kemsing but nothing more is known about them. Rose Petley whose will of 1634 has survived had connections with the Bosvilles - see [Section 2 of the Book](#).

# The Family of William Petley

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M	C	Died
i1045	<u>PETLEY, William</u> -----				1	9	
• i1047	<u>Petley, Elizabeth</u>	8 May 1580			0	0	12 May 1580
• i1048	<u>PETLEY, Lambard</u>	15 May 1581			0	0	21 May 1581
• i1049	<u>PETLEY, George</u>	22 Sep 1583			0	0	
• i1050	<u>PETLEY, William</u>	13 Dec 1584			0	0	10 Mar 1585
• i1051	<u>PETLEY, William</u>	6 Mar 1586			0	0	17 May 1586
• i1052	<u>Petley, Mabill</u>	11 Jun 1587			0	0	1 Sep 1587
• i1053	<u>Petley, Agnes</u>	3 Nov 1588			0	0	
• i1254	<u>PETLEY, Matthew</u>	9 Feb 1591			0	0	
• i1054	<u>Petley, Wenefrith</u> (Winifred)	1 Jul 1593			0	0	

## *Murder by Witchcraft*

From the parish register:

Mabell (i1052), daughter of William Petley,	
- baptised 11 Jun 1587	buried 1 Sep 1597

Eighteen months later, at the February 1589 Assizes, Alice Fuller, of Ightham, spinster (i2764), “*was indicted for murder by witchcraft. On 20th June 1587 she bewitched Mabel Petley, daughter of William Petley, so that she lingered until a September and then died*”. This was endorsed by the “*judgement of these men whose names are here underwritten: John Manser, Thomas Godden, William Woodden, Thomas Evees, John Rigden, Osmund Norton, Winter Marsh, Edward Willcocks, Thomas Grenestreat, Henry Grenestreat, John Stoakes, Thomas Ladd; ignoramus to the judgement of the rest*”.

In February Alice was at large; she was tried in July 1589 and found not guilty<sup>71</sup>.

The only one of the men who can be identified is William Woodden (i557) who had children in the 1560s and 1570s with the possibility that the John Rignall (i1145) who had children in the 1580s was “John Rigden”.

---

71 Cockburn (Eliz.I) 1760

## *William Petley and the Court Rolls*

William Petley appeared a number of times in the Court Rolls:

- At the Court held on 27th April 1587, it was found that "**William Petley, William Siggisse** (Sigas) and one **George**, a servant of the said William Petley, broke the peace of our Lady the Queen near an enclosure, at a holly tree. Fined 6d each." (CRI 1938, p.3)
- On 3rd October 1588, the Court fined **William Petley** 3s 4d for having struck **John Burroughs** on the head with an iron hammer, drawing blood. (CRI 1938, p.4)
- **William Petley** was presented to the Court held on 22nd April 1590 for having placed a manure heap in the highway. It was to be removed before 7th June under penalty of 3s 4d. (CRI 1937, p.199)
- On 2nd September 1591, William Petley assaulted **George Hawke** (i400) and struck him with his fist. "**George Hawke then and there assaulted the said William.**" At the Court held on 5th October, Petley was fined 12d and Hawke 6d. (CRI 1938, p.4)



- On 17th October 1594 **William Petley** was one of four men fined 3s 4d for overburdening "[the common of Ightham with more sheep than they ought to keep there.](#)" (CRI 1937, p.209)

See John **Burroughs**, George **Hawke** (i400) and William **Sigas** (i999) in **More Families & Transcripts.**

## *John Petley, gent.*

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M	C	Died
i1055	<u>PETLEY, John</u> ----- gent			Sara Petley(m) i1056	1	9	
• i1057	<u>PETLEY, Thomas</u>	3 Oct 1626			0	0	9 Apr 1627
• i1058	<u>PETLEY, George</u>	23 Jun 1629			0	0	
• i1059	<u>PETLEY, John</u>	9 Dec 1630			0	0	
• i1060	<u>Petley, Elizabeth</u>	28 Feb 1632			0	0	
• i1061	<u>Petley, Jane</u>	22 Dec 1633			0	0	
• i1062	<u>PETLEY, William</u>	24 Mar 1635			0	0	
• i1063	<u>PETLEY, Ralph</u>	2 May 1637			0	0	
• i1064	<u>Petley, Bennet</u>	28 Feb 1639			0	0	
• i1065	<u>Petley, Frances</u>	24 Mar 1641	(girl)		0	0	

The name of John's wife is given for the sixth and subsequent children; John is described as "gent." at the baptisms of the first three children and for Jane

The will of Mary Petley, the wife of John Petley of Ightham has survived (CKS: **Prs/w/12/185**). It was written on 5th May 1626 but not proved until 6th February 1627/8. A transcript of it is included with the Sevenoaks wills, see **Section 2 of the History of Sevenoaks**

If Mary died very soon after writing the will, she can hardly have been the wife of #1055, above, since he had a son Thomas baptised in October 1626 who died in March 1627. If, however, Mary was ill during her pregnancy but survived to have the baby she could have been John's first wife. John's next son, George, was baptised in June 1629 which would have allowed time for him to have married Sara sometime in 1628.

## *William Phylpotts of Seal*

John Partriche<sup>72</sup>, in 1455, left some lands to William Phylpot and his wife, Johane; one of these was called "Pecottsole" and this land was charged with the maintenance of a light valued at 3s 4d which was to burn in the church of Seal.

William Phylpotts, in his will dated 14th August 1466, (CKS: Drb/Pw 2.397) gave directions for his body to be buried "[in the graveyard of the parish church of the Apostles Peter and Paul of Seal](#)", left 12d to the high altar there and "[to cover the church with 'schynggile', the sum of 6s 8d](#)"<sup>73</sup>.

---

72 see [Families & Transcripts](#) for details of the Partriches

73 Incumbents of Kemsing with Seal, A.C.Vol.20, p.264

# The Pickendens of Seal

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M C	Died
#1926 <sup>74</sup>	<u>PICKENDEN, Henry</u> -----				1 7	20 Sep 1625
• #1928	<u>Pickenden, Dorothy</u>	13 May 1599			0 0	
• #2334	<u>Pickenden, Elizabeth</u>		22 Sep 1624	William BRIGHT #2333	1 6	25 Oct 1639
• #3151	<u>PICKENDEN, John</u>	9 Mar 1604			0 0	9 Nov 1626
• #3152	<u>PICKENDEN, Henry</u>	18 Aug 1605			0 0	
• #3153	<u>Pickenden, Susanna</u>	25 May 1607			0 0	
• #3154	<u>PICKENDEN, Michael</u>	25 Jun 1609			0 0	
• #3155	<u>Pickenden, Anna</u>	10 Mar 1611			0 0	

See [Bright in More Families & Transcripts](#) for Elizabeth's children.

---

<sup>74</sup> # indicates a reference in the Seal database

# The Pickerells of Shipbourne

## John and Timothy Pickerell

The earliest reference to a Pickerell is in the 1580 will of Henry Goodwyn (\$32) when a John Pickerell was living in a “[messuage or tenement](#)” belonging to Henry. He was probably \$294, the father of the John who married Johane Hassell nee Goodwyn in 1604. See [Goodwyns in More Families & Transcripts](#).

In 1603, Johane’s husband and also Timothy Pickenden witnessed the will of Richard Goodwyn (\$270). The families of John and Timothy Pickenden can be assembled:

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M C	Died
\$294 <sup>75</sup>	<u>PICKERELL, John</u> -----			Elizabeth Pickerell(m) \$295	1 2	
• \$296	<u>PICKERELL, Richard</u>	26 Jul 1584				1 0
• \$297	<u>PICKERELL, John</u>	16 Jul 1587	12 Nov 1604	Johane Hassell(m) \$111		1 0
Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M C	Died

<sup>75</sup> \$ indicates a reference in the Shipbourne database

---

\$456	<u>PICKERELL, Timothy</u> -----	7 Mar 1599	Helen Bourage \$457	1 4
• \$716	<u>PICKERELL, John</u>	31 Jul 1601		0 0
• \$755	<u>PICKERELL, Abraham</u>	1 Mar 1603		0 0
• \$756	<u>PICKERELL, Robert</u>	14 Jul 1605		0 0
• \$757	<u>PICKERELL, Thomas</u>	10 May 1607		0 0

---

## *The Other Pickerells*

**Alice** (\$173), daughter of Richard Pickerell was baptised on 6th January 1581.

**Margaret** (\$172), wife of Richard Pickerell, was buried on 23rd March 1584.

**Richard Pickerell, the elder**, (\$171) was buried on 4th May 1592.

**Alice** (no details given) was buried on 13th May 1594 when \$173 would have been thirteen.

**Richard Pickerell** (\$455) was buried on 7th May 1604

These events can be assembled as shown on the next page but this is a very tentative arrangement.

	\$171 Richard, the elder -	
<i>bur:</i>	4 May 1592	
	\$455 Richard - Margaret	\$172
<i>bur:</i>	7 May 1604	23 Mar 1584
	\$173 Alice	
<i>bap:</i>	6 Jan 1581	
<i>bur:</i>	13 May 1594	

Margaret could have been the wife of Richard, the elder, but as the wife of \$455 she could have died as a result of another pregnancy.

Assuming this tree is correct, John (\$294) was having children about the same time as Richard and so could have been his brother. Timothy, however, with children born at the beginning of the seventeenth century, was probably younger than them. Being born in the mid-1570s, he could have been Alice's elder brother.

# The Pidgeons of Shipbourne

This small family is interesting in that the baptism of Nicholas was recorded in the Shipbourne register but with the note “[baptised at Ightham](#)”.

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M	C	Died
\$1282 <sup>76</sup>	<u>PIDGEON, Nicholas</u> -----				1	4	
• \$1284	<u>PIDGEON, Thomas</u>	2 May 1619				0 0	
• \$1285	<u>PIDGEON, Nichplas</u>	19 Mar 1620				0 0	23 Jun 1621
• \$1286	<u>Pidgeon, Anne</u>	17 Mar 1622				0 0	

There was only 10½ months between the baptisms of Thomas and Nicholas. It is possible that Thomas was a few weeks old when he was baptised.

---

<sup>76</sup> \$ indicates a reference in the Shipbourne database



# The Pierces of Shipbourne

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	MC	Died
\$1207 <sup>77</sup>	<u>PIERCE, John</u> -----				2	3
	Marriage 1			Elisabeth Pierce(m)	1	3
\$1208	<u>Pierce(m), Elisabeth</u> -----				1	3 4 Oct 1638
• \$1209	<u>PIERCE, Thomas</u>	13 Jul 1617			0	0 23 Nov 1617
• \$1210	<u>Pierce, Elizabeth</u>	10 Mar 1622			0	0 17 Apr 1623
• \$1211	<u>PIERCE, James</u>	24 Aug 1623			0	0 16 Feb 1640
	Marriage 2	12 Sep 1638		Bridget Wickin	1	0
\$1760	<u>Wickin, Bridget</u> -----				1	0

There was something strange in the relationship between John and his first wife, Elisabeth. Thomas was recorded as the “son of – Pierce” at both his baptism and burial. Elizabeth was the “daughter of the wife of John Pierce” at both her

<sup>77</sup> \$ indicates a reference in the Shipbourne database and # one in that for Seal

baptism and burial and James was the “son of the wife of John Pierce” at his baptism. At his burial he was just “James Pierce” but by then he was sixteen, Elisabeth had died and John had married again. (This burial could, of course, refer to a completely different James Pierce)

There seems to have been other difficulties in deciding who was the father of other Pierce children. On 6th May 1639, **Thomas** (\$1752), “son of – Pierce” was buried.

This ambiguity also occurred in **Seal** where:

“**Agnes** (#1102), daughter of **Joan Pierce** (#1100) was baptised on 24th October 1580.

Returning to Shipbourne:

**John Pierce, senior** (\$1748), was buried on 24th March 1639. Was he the father of \$1207?

On a more positive note, **William Pierce** (\$1750) married **Dorothy Johnson** (\$1881) on 13th April 1643.

## *Sir Thomas Piers of Stonepitts in Seal*

Kathleen (or Catherine) Tebold was the daughter of John Tebold (#3) of Stonepitts in Seal. She married Lawrence Piers of the manor of Westfield in Sussex and their son Thomas was born in 1616. Catherine had a sister Mary who died in 1627 at the age of twenty-three when she was described as “Mistress Marie Theobald, daughter of John Theobald of Stonepitts, the elder, Esq.” who did not die until 1633. His will has not survived. See [Families & Transcripts](#) for details of this large Seal family whose name of Tebold had, by the seventeenth century, become Theobald.

By 1641 Catherine and Lawrence’s son Thomas (by then Sir Thomas Piers) was living at **Stonepitts**. The main heir of Catherine’s father was another John Theobald (#1447) who had married Dorothy Culpepper of Ardingley in Surrey. They had six children baptised in Seal between 1615 and 1630. Did Catherine’s father give Stonepitts to Catherine or his grandson, Thomas, or did Thomas buy it from his uncle, Catherine’s brother.

Thomas was created a Baronet of Nova Scotia in 1638. This making of baronets was one of the methods James I used to raise money. Anyone who could pay £150 received his title of baronet and a grant of a piece of land in Nova Scotia in

North America measuring six miles by three. He also had the right to wear about his neck “an orange tawny ribbon from which hung a pendant in an escutcheon argent a saltire azure with the arms of Scotland”<sup>78</sup>.

During the Civil War he became a JP, a post he held until his death in 1680. Thomas's children by his second wife were baptised in Seal, the first two being:

Audrey	#3898	19 Aug 1651
Lawrence	#3899	22 Aug 1652

## *The Civil War*

At the beginning of the Civil War, (1641) Sir Thomas took his family to live in London which, as a fortified town in the hands of the Parliamentarians, was a safer place than the Sevenoaks area with Knole a centre for Royalist sympathisers. But by August 1642 he was back at Stonepitts where he lived until his death in 1680.

By 1643 the Parliamentarians were in control of most of Kent and a County Committee was set up of which Sir Thomas Piers was an active member. In

---

<sup>78</sup> ref. required

addition, he and **Sir Michael Livesey** raised a regiment of 800 horse which Sir William Waller was confident was “the bravest regiment in England”. But he was accused by the commanders of putting on the men “the hardest duty and worst quarter” and four troops “marched away by their command”<sup>79</sup>.

In May 1645, Sir Thomas, **Sir James Oxinden** and **Henry Oxinden** were all Deputy Lieutenants of Kent.

In August 1648, when Sir Thomas and Henry Oxinden were in London, a day of thanksgiving was ordered for Cromwell’s victory over the Scots army. Henry reported, however, that there “was no appearance of a thanksgiving that day neither in church nor streets, divers churches being altogether empty and most not above twenty in them. Of this Sir Thomas Piers and I are witnesses who went from Temple Bar to the end of Leaden Hall Street and found no signs of joy”<sup>80</sup>.

---

79 The Oxinden and Peyton Letters, 1642-1670, p.52

80 The Oxinden and Peyton Letters, 1642-1670

# *The Piersons of Ightham*

There were a number of Piersons in Ightham in the first half of the seventeenth century but no family.

A **Richard Pierson** was mentioned in the Court Records for 1586 to 1618.

**Richard Pierson** (i2288<sup>81</sup>) married **Ann Arnould** (i2289) on 1st May 1622.

A Richard Pierson was buried on 16th April 1625; he could have been Ann's husband or i2288's father.

Anna Pierson was buried on 3rd June 1648.

**Weathen Pierson** (i2307), "**wife of Thomas Pierson**" was buried on 7th January 1627 and **Thomas Pierson** (i2306) on 8th December 1628.

---

<sup>81</sup> "i" indicates a reference in the Ightham database

## *Grand Larceny involving Robert Pigeon in Seal*

At the March 1648 Assizes **John Gerrard** of Ash, butcher, was indicted for grand larceny. He was accused of having stolen £42 17s from **Robert Pigeon** in Seal. The name of Pigeon is not otherwise recorded in Seal. There was a small Pidgeon family in Shipbourne but no Robert.

Three men besides Pigeon endorsed the indictment:

- **Nicholas Maddock**, probably the “Neckbase Madox” listed as living in Seal village in the Knole Manuscript of 1648
- **John Thurrogood** and **William Chambers**; neither otherwise appear in the Seal records.

Gerrard was found “not guilty”.<sup>82</sup>

Nearly £48 was a very large amount of money for Pigeon to be carrying around “in cash”. Was he a rich merchant passing through Seal?

---

82      Cockburn (Char.I); 2250

## *The Pipers, Clothiers of Tonbridge*

The wills of two Robert Pipers, clothiers of Tonbridge have survived:

Robert Piper	11 Jun 1616	PCC: Cope 81, 86	
Robert Piper	10 Dec 1618	PCC: Parker 10; Prob 10/361	page 2.p.121

Both were written by John Hooper who wrote many wills for people in the Tonbridge locality from 1601 to 1641. Only the one from 1618 has been transcribed.

The testator of 1618 writes of his father "late deceased" and he was most probably the son of the 1616 testator. He had a brother William and a number of sisters. Robert was married with a daughter, Anne, to whom he left £60 with his messuage, etc. being left to his wife, also Anne, who was his executrix for the rest of her life. William, who was under twenty-one when the will was written, was to have the messuage when Robert's wife, Anne, died. Two years after Anne's death, or if Anne died before William was twenty-one, two years after he became twenty-one, he was to pay Anne, Robert's daughter, £200.



Robert gave his wife the “power and liberty” to fell his “timber trees and pollards . . . for the necessary repair of my said messuage” and also “fireboot for her use . . . in her life time only”.

*Will of Robert Piper of Tonbridge*

written 10th December 1618

transcript from original

1 In<sup>83</sup> the name of god Amen. the tenth day of December in the  
2 year of our Lord God one thousand, six hundred and eighteen.  
3 And in the sixteenth year of the reign of our sovereign Lord James, by  
4 the grace of God, king of England, France and Ireland, defender  
5 of the faith, etc. And of Scotland the two and fifty. I, Robert  
6 Piper of Tonbridge in the county of Kent, **clothier**, do ordain  
7 and make this my testament and last will in manner and form  
8 following, that is to say, **First** and principally, yielding my soul  
9 to Almighty god, my maker, with an assured hope of salvation through

---

83 decorated “I”

10 his mercy in the merit and mediation of Jesus Christ, my saviour.  
11 And my body to the earth in decent manner to be buried where  
12 it shall please God. **Item:** I will to the poor of Tonbridge  
13 thirty shillings to be distributed in the day of my burial or else  
14 when my executrix shall appoint within one month after. **Item:** I  
15 will to **my loving mother** forty shillings. And to **my brother,**  
16 **William** and to every one of **my sisters** twenty shillings a piece.  
17 of lawful english money. **Item:** I will and give to **Anne, my daughter,**  
18 the sum of three score pounds of lawful english money to be paid to  
19 her at her age of twenty and one years or day of marriage which shall  
20 first happen, by my executrix hereafter named.

21 The residue of all and singular my goods, cattell, chattells, and ??, I

page 2:

22 wholly and fully give and bequeath to **Anne, my loving wife** whom I  
23 make and ordain my sole and only executrix to see this my will proved  
24 and my body decently buried. And all my debts and legacies fully and  
25 wholly paid together with all such debts and legacies of my late deceased  
26 **father** as I have covenanted and promised or any other way in ??  
27 ?? to pay and discharge<sup>84</sup>. And I desire **my loving father-in**

---

84 "discharge" which was usual for the Hoopers

28 **law, John Rixon**, to be overseer of this my testament and last will desiring  
29 him to take some pains that the same may take effect according to my  
30 intent and true meaning.

31 This is also the last will of me the said Robert Piper made and declared  
32 the day and year first above written, touching the ordering and disposing  
33 of all my lands and tenements. **Item:** I will and devise to William Piper  
34 my brother, all that messuage or tenement wherein I now dwell called  
35 **Lyllges** or by any other name. And all the buildings and land with  
36 th'appurtenances thereunto belonging, situated, lying and being in  
Tonbridge

37 aforesaid, lately to me willed and devised by **Robert Piper, my late**  
38 **father**, deceased. To have and to hold the said messuage, lands and  
39 premises with th'appurtenances together withall my ?? remainder  
40 and all other demand of, in and to the same unto the said William  
41 my brother, immediately from and after the decease of the said **Anne**  
42 my wife, to the only use and behoof of him, the said William, my brother,  
43 and of his heirs and assigns forever upon condition that the said  
44 William, my brother or his heirs, do and shall within two  
45 years next after the age of twenty and one years of the said William  
46 be accomplished (if that Anne, my now wife, be then deceased,  
47 or if she be then living then within two years next after her

47      decease (whensoever it shall happen), pay or cause to be paid to ?? ??  
48      the sum of two hundred pounds of lawful english money  
49      if she, the said Anne, my daughter, shalbe then living to ??  
50      shall leave any issue of her body, which I will and appoint  
51      shall have the same.      Provided always if the said William  
52      shall decease without heirs of his body (living the said ??  
53      daughter) or if the said sum of two hundred pounds  
54      shalbee unpaid to her, the said Anne or the issue of her body  
55      the purport of this my will, then I will, devise and appoint . ??  
56      said messuage, land and tenements., to the said Anne, my daughter, her  
57      heirs and assigns forever. (any thing herein contained to the  
58      contrary thereof notwithstanding. **Item:** I do give power and liberty  
59      to the said Anne, my wife, to fell, cut down and convert the timber  
60      trees and pollards upon my lands aforesaid for houseboot for the  
61      necessary repair of my said messuage and the ?? there  
62      belonging. And for fireboot for her use therein to be expended as for  
63      other uses to be by her, or her assigns, in her life time only to be  
64      cut, taken and converted at her pleasure.  
65

66 In witness whereof I, the said Robert Piper, have to this  
67 testament and last will set my hand and seal even the day and  
68 year first above written Robert Piper

Read, sealed, published and declared  
in the presence of

William Mirriam<sup>85</sup> Thomas Goldsmith  
Danyell Pyper and John Hooper  
not. pub.

---

85 William Mirriam was also one of the witnesses to the will of Thomas Jeffrey of Tudeley written in 1622, also by John Hooper but he made his mark and therefore would not have been John Hooper's clerk

# The Pitchfords of Seal

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M	C	Died
#122 <sup>86</sup>	<u>PITCHFORD, William</u> -----				1	6	
• #660	<u>Pitchford, Sylvester</u>	(girl)			0	0	27 Mar 1572
• #124	<u>Pitchford, Sara</u>	10 Jun 1564			0	0	
• #217	<u>PITCHFORD, John</u>	7 Nov 1566			0	0	28 Feb 1602
• #455	<u>PITCHFORD, Richard</u>	19 Apr 1569			0	0	
• #516	<u>PITCHFORD, Daniel</u>	29 Aug 1571			0	0	
• #757	<u>Pitchford, Ann</u>	2 Nov 1573			0	0	

The John who died in February 1602 was recorded as "[son of William Pitchford](#)", assuming baptism and burial refer to the same person, he was thirty-five when he died.

On 15th October 1580, **William** (#1096), son of **Johan Pitchford** (#1094) was baptised. He was not recorded as a base child. Should "Johan" be "John"?

---

<sup>86</sup> # indicates a reference in the Seal database

## *The Planes of Tonbridge, Hadlow, East Peckham and Tudeley*

A number of wills have survived for the Tonbridge/Hadlow area:

Thomas Plane (senior)	Tonbridge	1467pd	CKS: <sup>87</sup> 2.388
John Plane	Tonbridge	1512p	CKS: 6.318
Thomas Plane (senior)	Tonbridge	1556pd	CKS: 12.18
Thomas Plane	Tonbridge	1563/4	CKS: 13.116; 7

Wyat Plane	Hadlow	7 Sep 1597	CKS: 18.599; 18	page 2.p.132
Jesper Plane	Tonbridge	21 Dec 1606	PCC: 30 Huddleston	page 2.p.142

Ann Plane	Tonbridge	1608p	CKS: Drb/Pw 21
Henry Plane	East Peckham & Hadlow	1620p	CKS: 19IIA.68; 25

William Plane	Tudeley	1649/50p	CKS: Drb/Pwr 23.127, Drb/Pw 32	page 2.p.146
---------------	---------	----------	--------------------------------	--------------

Henry whose will was proved in 1620 was probably Wyatt's eldest son who received land in Hadlow and East Peckham from his father.

---

<sup>87</sup> Drb/Pwr reference followed by Drb/Pw

The will of Wyat Plane was written by Thomas Stubberfield who wrote wills in the Hadlow/Tonbridge area between 1597 and 1608. The transcript has been made from the original but the ends of many of the lines are missing.

The will of Jasper Plane was written by John Hooper and that of William Plane by his son George. The Hooper family wrote a large number of wills in the latter half of the sixteenth and first half of the seventeenth centuries. The transcript of Jasper Plane's will is from the "original" in the Public Record Office (Prob 10/247) but this could have been a copy of the original will in that the writing does not look like that of the decorated wills written by John Hooper and there are no signatures or "marks" at the end.

## *Wyat Plane, yeoman of Hadlow*

Wyat Plane owned land in East Peckham as well as Hadlow. He left all of it to his wife for life or until she married again but then it was to be divided between his five sons. Michael, probably the youngest, was also to receive an annuity of £1 from his two eldest brothers, Henry and Thomas.



## Land Inherited by Wyat's Sons

Henry	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- a messuage or tenement purchased of ?? Gooding</li> <li>- 8 acres of land lying beneath <b>Branbridge</b> in the tenure of John Durk.</li> <li>- a parcel of land lying against Godfreyes gate - about 2 acres</li> <li>- a little croft at Smithe greene</li> </ul> <p>all in East Peckham</p>
Thomas	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- the messuage or tenement with an orchard in which he was living</li> <li>- ?? wherein the butcher? now dwelleth, at Hale Street?</li> <li>- 8 acres of land lying above <b>Branbridge</b>.</li> <li>- a parcel of land called <b>Poundfield</b></li> </ul> <p>all in East Peckham</p>
Wyat	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- a messuage or tenement at <b>Hadlow Street</b>. in which William Rolfe was living.</li> </ul>
Francis	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- two houses or tenements at <b>Hadlow Street</b>, one in which <b>Lagget</b> was living and the other occupied by Stephen Wraith</li> </ul>
Michael	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- 5 acres of land at <b>Chidle Cross</b> in East Peckham</li> </ul>

In addition to the five sons, one married daughter and two unmarried daughters (both under twenty) mentioned in his will, Wyat had a daughter Joyce who married Arthur Gooding and had a daughter, Rebecca, born before 1595 when Arthur Gooding wrote his will. At that time Arthur had a cupboard standing "at

Wyatt Planes" which he left to his daughter - see [Gooding in Families & Transcripts](#). Wyat may not have mentioned Joyce (or his granddaughter) in his will because either Arthur Gooding had left her well-provided for or Joyce had married again.

## Wyat Plane's Family

<div> <div>will:</div> <div> <div>h126 Wyat - Rebecca h127<sup>88</sup></div> <div>7 Sep 1597  </div> </div> </div>											
h128	h129	h137	h130	h131	h139	h132	h133	h134	h135	h136	
Henry	Joyce -	Arthur Gooding	Thomas	Agnes -	Wyat Paule	Wyat	Rebecca	Francis	Marie	Michael	
will: 1620		Feb 1595						(son)			
born:	h138 Rebecca	<1595									

Arthur Goodings, in his will of 1595, mentions his father-in-law Wyat Plane. Arthur had one young daughter called Rebecca, the name of this Wyat Plane's wife but Wyat does not mention a daughter called Joyce. He had, however, purchased land from someone called "Gooding" and Arthur had left his wife all his tenements and land until Rebecca reached the age of twenty-one after which time she and Rebecca were to have half each until Joyce died or remarried. He

---

88 "h" indicates a reference in the Hadlow database

may not have mentioned his daughter Joyce (nor his granddaughter) because they had already been provided for.

Arthur Goodings also mentions three brothers-in-law George Joanes (or Johanes), Thomas Plane and Edward Dennis. Wyatt Plane had a son Thomas who would have been Joyce's brother if she is taken as Wyat's daughter. Nothing further is known of Edward Dennis but there was a George Joanes connected with the Planes.

George Joanes of Hadlow wrote his will in 1613, sixteen years after Wyat Plane. His wife was Alice and he had a "brother" Thomas Plane who could have been either Alice's brother or the husband of a sister of George. If the former he could have been Wyat's son except that Wyat does not mention a daughter Alice.

See [Families & Transcripts](#) for Arthur Goodings will and [More Families & Transcripts](#) for that of George Joanes. Investigation of the Hadlow parish records may throw more light on these relationships.

1 In<sup>89</sup> the name of god Amen. The seventh day of September in the year of  
our  
2 Lord God, one thousand, five hundred, four score and seventeen, And in the  
nine and thirtieth year of  
3 the reign of our sovereign Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God, Queen of  
England, France  
4 and Ireland, defender of the <sup>90</sup>, I Wiat Plane, of **Hadlow** in the county of  
Kent, **yeoman**,  
5 being at the time of making hereof sick in body, but yet (thanks be to God)  
in good and perfect  
6 mind and Remembrance, do ordain and make this my present testament  
and last will in  
7 in manner and form following: And **first** and principally give and commend  
my soul to almighty

---

89 decorated "I" but very different from the Hooper decoration

90 "faith" omitted, only the "squiggle" (etc.?) which usually follows the standard phrase

8 God, my creator, and to Jesus Christ, his dear son, my only saviour and  
redeemer, by whose  
9 merits, precious death and bloodshedding, I trust only to be saved. And my  
body to the earth to be  
10 buried in decent and comely order. **Item:** I give and bequeath unto  
**Rebecca Plane, my daughter,**  
11 thirty pounds of good and lawful money of England to be paid her when she  
shall have accomplish  
12 ed the full age of twenty years. **Item:** I give and bequeath unto **Marie**  
**Plane, my daughter,**  
13 thirty pounds of like lawful money and to be paid her also at the age of  
twenty years.  
14 **Item:** I give unto **my daughter, Agnes, now wife of Wiat Paule,** thirty  
pounds of like lawful money  
15 to be paid her in manner following: at or upon the feast of St. Michael  
th'archangel which shall be in the year  
16 1598<sup>91</sup>, £15 and upon the same feast day which shalbe in Anno 1599 other  
£15 of like lawful money.  
17 **Item:** I give unto **Henry Plane, my son,** all my household stuff which is in  
my house . .

---

91 that is just over a year after the will was written

18 wherein **Edward Best** now inhabiteth. **Item:** I give unto **Thomas Plane, my**  
19 **son**, one (great table)  
20 and two joined forms standing in the hall in the house wherein I now dwell.  
21 Also I give unto ??  
22 all my timber lying in **Chismans close** and all my wainscot and panel  
23 boards with shingle?  
24 timber being at my house wherein Edward Best now inhabiteth. **Item:** I  
25 give unto **Wiat Plane,**  
26 **my son**, one other great table and one form standing also in the foresaid  
27 hall. Also I give unto  
him two great settles standing in my house wherein **William Best** now  
inhabiteth. **Item:** I give unto  
**my son, Michael Plane**, one table, one joined form and the settles about the  
same standing in the parlour  
of the house wherein I now dwell. **Item:** I give and bequeath unto **George**  
**James** five pounds of lawful  
money of England to be paid him within four years next after my decease.  
**Item:** I will and my mind is that, if it shall happen any of my said daughters  
to decease before they

28 shall have accomplished the full ages aforesaid and before that time be not  
married<sup>92</sup>, then I will  
29 that her portion of them so deceasing shall remain and be to the other of  
my daughters then surviving.

30 The residue of all my goods and cattelles and debts to me owing, my debts  
being paid, my funeral  
31 expenses performed and these my legacies contained in this my present  
testament fulfilled, I  
32 give and bequeath unto **Rebecca, my wellbeloved wife**, toward the bringing  
up and ??  
33 of my younger children.

34 This is also the last will and testament of me, the said Wiat Plane, touching  
the disposition  
35 of all my lands and tenements. And first I will that my said wife shall have  
to her own use and  
36 behoof all and singular my lands and tenements which I have in Hadlow  
and **East Peckham** or else

---

92 no mention above that they should receive their portion on their marriage if that occurred before they were  
twenty

37 where for and during the term of her natural life, she keeping all necessary  
and needful  
38 reparations in and about the premises. And not making any manner of  
waste or spoil. And in case  
39 my said wife shall happen to marry or to be assured unto any other man, I  
will that my said bequests  
40 unto her bequeathed in this my last will and testament shalbe void and of  
none effect.  
41 And further, I will that after the decease of my said wife, or at her espousal,  
if it shalbe so for  
42 to be, then I will, give and bequeath my said lands and tenements in  
manner and form following:  
43 that is to say, **First:** I give and bequeath unto my son, Henry Plane, and to  
his heirs,  
44 all that my messuage or tenement, withall and singular th'appurtenances,  
which I purchased of one ??  
45 **Gooding**, situated, lying and being in the parish of East Peckham. **Item:** I  
give to him, and to his heirs,  
46 eight acres of land lying beneath **Branbridge** now in the tenure of one **John**  
**Durk**. Also I give  
47 to him, and to his heirs, one piece or parcel of land lying against **Godfreyes**  
**gate** containing, by estimat



48 ion, two acres, more or less. I likewise give to him, and to his heirs, one  
little croft

49 lying at **Smithe greene**, all which said parcels of land are lying and being in  
East Peckham, aforesaid.

50 **Item:** I give unto my son Thomas Plane, and to his heirs forever, my  
messuage or tenement,

51 with an orchard thereunto adjoining now in th'occupancy of me, Wiat  
Plane,

52 withall and singular th'appurtenances thereunto belonging wherein the  
butcher? now dwelleth, at **Hale--**.

53 Also I give unto my son Thomas, and to his heirs, eight acres of land lying  
above

54 **Branbridge**. And one parcel of land called **Poundfield** all which said  
tenement and land are situated, lying

55 and being in East Peckham aforesaid.

56 I give and bequeath unto my son Wiat Plane, and to his heirs forever, all  
that my

57 messuage or tenement, withall and singular th'appurtenances thereunto  
belonging, wherein **William**

58 **Rolfe** now inhabiteth, situated, lying and being at **Hadlow Street**. **Item:** I  
give and bequeath

59 unto **my son Francis Plane**, and to his heirs forever, two houses or  
tenements, that is to say, the

60 house wherein **Lagget** now dwelleth and the house where **Stephen Wraith**  
now inhabiteth with  
61 all and singular their appurtenances, set, lying and being at Hadlow Street  
aforesaid.  
62 **Item:** I give unto my son Michael Plane and to his heirs forever five acres of  
??  
63 at **Chidle Cross** within the parish of East Peckham aforesaid. **Item:** I will  
that my said sons Henry  
64 and Thomas Plane shall pay or cause to be paid unto my said son Michael  
Plane for and  
65 during the term of his natural life, either of them yearly twenty shillings a  
piece of law  
66 ful money of England, to be paid him at two usual terms of the year (that is  
to say) at the  
67 feast of th'annunciation of our blessed lay and at St. Michael th'archangel  
by even portions to  
68 be paid. And if it shall happen the said yearly rent to be behind and unpaid  
in part or in all, being  
69 lawfully demanded, then I will that my said son Michael shall enter and  
distrain on his or their  
70 land or tenement that shall then be behind or for to pay. The first payment  
thereof to begin

71 within one year next after my said sons Henry and Thomas shall come to  
their said ??

72 **Item:** my will and mind is that if my said wife shall happen to decease  
within ten years

73 after my decease and my debts not then satisfied or paid, I will that then  
my sons shall pay

74 of their land and tenement all such debts as shalbe then to pay every one  
according to ??

75 portions of land and tenement. **And** further I will that if it shall happen any  
of my

76 sons to decease before they shall come to their said lands and tenements  
by this my last will and testa

77 ment to them assigned and without heirs of their bodies lawfully begotten,  
then I will that the

78 part of them so deceasing shall remain and be to th'other of them the  
surviving ??

79 between them equally to be divided. **Item:** I do ordain, make and constitute  
the foresaid Rebecca,

80 my wife, my sole executrix of this my last will and testament, requiring her  
to see the same

81 performed in every behalf according to the special trust and confidence I  
have always put in

82 her as she will answer before God at the day of Judgement. In witness of  
this my last  
83 will and testament, I, the said Wiat Plane, have set my seal and subscribed  
my name. Witness  
84 to the same those whose names be hereafter written.

William Lampard **W** his mark  
Wylan Jule James Bett  
Thomas Stubberfield, with others

Wyat Plane

## *Jesper Plane, yeoman of Tonbridge*

Jesper appears to have had neither wife nor any children. His cousin Thomas Plane of Milton-next-Sittingbourne<sup>93</sup> owed him £44 and as soon as his executor received this “[by force of the said bond or otherwise](#)” he was to pay it £20 each to:

- William Dixon of Tonbridge, butcher, for “[the use of his children or otherwise as he shall see good](#)”. Although five Dixon wills have been transcribed (see [More Families & Transcripts](#)) none mention the name Plane but Humphrey Dixon did have a son William who could have been a butcher.
- Parker Plane of Deptford, yeoman, for “[the use of Parker Plane and John Plane, his children, as he shall think most expedient](#)”

Jesper also left money to the three children William Bartlett of Tonbridge, yeoman: £10 to Robert and £5 each to William and Martha. William, the father was to be Jesper's executor. Nothing is known of William Bartlett of Tonbridge.

---

93      about twenty miles from Tonbridge and in the diocese of Canterbury

1 In the name of god Amen. The one and twentieth day of December in the  
fourth  
2 year of the reign of our sovereign Lord James, by the grace of God, King of  
3 England, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, etc. And of Scotland  
4 the fortieth. I, Jesper Plane of Tonbridge in the county of Kent,  
5 **yeoman**, being<sup>94</sup> aged and lame and thereby put in mind of my last end  
notwith=  
6 standing of good and perfect remembrance, do ordain and make this my  
testament  
7 and last will in manner and form following: And **first** and principally  
8 I commend and bequeath my soul to Almighty<sup>95</sup> god, my maker, with hope  
of  
9 salvation only by his dear son and my alone saviour and redeemer, Jesus  
Christ,

---

94 "beeing" but this is the only example of "ee" in the will

95 "Allmighty"; "ll" is very rare and not found writing definitely done by the Hoopers

and my body to the earth to be buried in christian burial. **Item:** whereas  
**Thomas**  
**Plane of Milton-next-Sittingbourne** in the county of Kent, **my cousin**, oweth  
unto me the sum of forty and four pounds lawful English money as by his  
bond of three score pounds made to me for the true payment thereof may  
appear, my will and mind is that mine executor hereafter named, so soon  
as the said forty and four pounds shalbe payable by force of the  
said bond or otherwise, so soon as he shall have received or recovered  
the same of the said Thomas Plane, his heirs, executors or assigns,  
by the force of the said bond to be put in suit according to the law  
immediately after default shalbe made in payment of the sum specified  
in the condition of the said bond, shall pay the sum of forty pounds  
lawful English money to those persons following: that is to say:  
Twenty pounds lawful English money to **William Dixon of Tonbridge,**  
**butcher**, to be by him employed to the use of his children or otherwise  
as he shall see good. And twenty pounds residue thereof to **Parker**  
**Plane of Deptford, yeoman**, to be by him employed for and unto the use  
of **Parker Plane and John Plane, his children**, as he shall think most  
expedient. **Item:** I will and bequeath to **Robert Bartlett, son of**  
**William Bartlett of Tonbridge, yeoman**, the sum of ten pounds lawful  
English money and to **William Bartlett and Martha Bartlett, children**  
**of the said William Bartlett**, I will and give five pounds a piece. The  
residue of all my goods, cattells and credits, I wholly give unto **William**

32 **Bartlett** aforesaid of Tonbridge aforesaid, yeoman, whom I make and ordain  
33 my sole and only executor. In witness whereof I, the said Jesper Plane,  
34 to this my present testament and last will, have set my hand and seal  
35 yeven the day and year first above written. By me Jesper Plane,  
36 witness to the ensealing, publishing and declaring hereof **George**  
37 **Bishop, John Hooper** and others. Signed George Bishop.

## *William Plane, yeoman of Tudeley*

In 1648, when William came to write his will he was “[aged and well stricken](#)” with three sons and four daughters, all of whom except Mary were over twenty-one. George, Margaret and Elizabeth had already had their portions and from the will, it sounds as if George, the eldest son and Robert had moved away from the area.

As a remembrance of their father George five shillings was to “[be paid unto him upon demand](#)” and Robert £5 “[if he be living and shall come and demand the same](#)”. Margaret was to receive for a remembrance only one shilling and Elizabeth twelve pence. Was there any reason for the different specification? Jane, who had married again after the death of her first husband, was to receive



£1 with Anne, her daughter by her first husband £5 and £2 to each of her children of the second marriage. Mary was to have her portion of £15 when she reached the age of twenty-one and she is the only one to receive anything other than money - a “[little court cupboard standing in the great outer chamber in my dwelling](#)”. This is the only indication of William’s wealth.

The residue of William’s “[goods and cattle, household stuff, corn, implements, debts and chattles](#)” was to go to his third son, Henry, who was to be his executor.

will:											
x770 <sup>96</sup> William -											
19 May 1648											
-----											
x772	x780	x773	x774	x775		x776	x777		x778		
?? - Jane	- Thomas	George	Robert	Margaret	- ??	Henry	Elizabeth		Mary		
Griffith	Stoneham					Sheron					
	-----										
x781	x782	x783									
Anne	Thomas	Mary									

1 In the name of god Amen. The nineteenth day of May  
2 in the year of our lord Christ one thousand six hundred forty and eight. And  
in the  
3 four and twentieth year of the reign of our sovereign lord Charles, by the  
grace of God, king  
4 of England, etc. I, William Plane of Tudeley in the county of Kent, **yeoman**,  
being  
5 at this present of reasonable good health of body and of sound and perfect  
mind and memory (praised be  
6 God) yet aged and well stricken in years and knowing by the course of  
nature that the time of my  
7 dissolution draweth nigh for the ordering and disposing of that temporal  
estate which God hath lent me  
8 here on earth, do therefore make and ordain this to be<sup>97</sup> my testament and  
last will in manner and  
9 form following, that is to say, **First** and principally I will and resign my soul  
to the gracious acceptance

---

97 "bee" and "hee" but "being" with only one "e"

10 of Almighty god, my maker, hoping and assuredly trusting to have the  
pardon and forgiveness of  
11 all my sins and eternal salvation by th'only merits, death and passion of his  
dearly beloved  
12 son Jesus Christ and my body to the earth in decent manner to be buried at  
the discretion  
13 of mine executor hereafter named. **I will** and give to **George Plane, my  
eldst son**, to whom  
14 I have given a portion already, in remembrance of him five shillings lawful  
money of England to  
15 be paid unto him upon demand. **Item:** I will and give to **Robert Plane, my  
son**, if he be living  
16 and shall come and demand the same, the sum of five pounds of lawful  
money of England to be paid  
17 unto him upon such demand by mine executor. **Item:** I will and give to  
**Margaret, my daughter, the wife**  
18 of <sup>98</sup> **Sheron** to whom I have bestowed a portion already, in  
remembrance of her one shilling. **Item:**  
19 I will and give to **Jane, my daughter, now wife of Thomas Stoneham**,  
twenty shillings of lawful money

---

98 space left for name which was never written in

20 of England to be paid unto her by mine executor upon demand. I will and  
give to **Anne**,  
21 **Griffith, my grandchild**, daughter of the said Anne, my daughter by her  
former husband, the sum of  
22 five pounds of lawful money of England to be paid unto the said Anne at  
her age of one and  
23 twenty years by mine executor if she, the said Anne, shall live to become  
that age. **Item:** I will and  
24 give to **Thomas, the son of the said Jane** by her said now husband, the sum  
of forty  
25 shillings of lawful money of England to be paid unto him at his age of one  
and twenty years if he  
26 live to attain that age. **Item:** I give unto **Mary, the daughter of the said**  
**Jane** my daughter by the  
27 said Thomas Stoneham, her now husband, the like sum of forty shillings of  
like lawful money  
28 to be paid unto her at her age of one and twenty years if she live to attain  
that age by mine executor.  
29 **Item:** I will and give to **Elizabeth, my daughter**, to whom I have bestowed a  
portion already in  
30 remembrance of her twelve pence. **Item:** I will and give to **Mary, my**  
**daughter**, for the portion I

31 mean unto her the sum of fifteen pounds of good and lawful money of  
England to be paid unto  
32 her at her age of one and twenty years is she live to attain that age by mine  
executor. And also I give to  
33 the said Mary my little court cupboard standing in the great outer chamber  
in my dwelling.

34 The residue and all other my goods and cattle, household stuff, corn,  
implements, debts and chattles of what  
35 nature or kind soever, I wholly leave to **Henry Plane, my son**. And I make  
and ordain him, the said  
36 Henry, to be the sole executor of this my testament and last will, to see the  
same proved, my debts  
37 and legacies truly paid and discharged and my body decently to be brought  
to the earth and buried.  
38 In witness whereof I, the said William Plane, to this my last will have set  
my hand and seal the day and  
39 year first above written.

Read, sealed, published and declared by the said William Plane to be his  
testament and last will in the presence of Geo: Hooper and

George Marr

Signed; Willi<sup>99</sup> Plane

# *The Pocockes of Shipbourne*

The Pocockes were a very large family of Sevenoaks and Seal (see [Section 2 of the History of Sevenoaks](#)). In Shipbourne just two baptisms and a marriage were recorded.

**John Pococke** (\$188<sup>100</sup>) had two children baptised in Shipbourne:

- |   |                  |       |             |
|---|------------------|-------|-------------|
| - | <b>James</b>     | \$190 | 11 Jul 1581 |
| - | <b>Elizabeth</b> | \$275 | 21 Jul 1583 |

John was probably the son-in-law of John Goodwyn whose will was written in 1581. If so, he also had a son John, older than James - see [Goodwyn in More Families & Transcripts](#). The only John mentioned in Sevenoaks or Seal who could be the father of these children is the John who was executor to the will of another John Pococke written in 1619 - see [The Sixteenth Century Pocockes](#).

On 10th January 1626 **Joan Pococke** (\$1395) married **Francis Browne** (\$1396)

---

100     \$ indicates a reference in the Shipbourne database

## *The Pocockes of West Peckham and Leigh*

The Pocockes were a large Sevenoaks family (see [History of Sevenoaks, Section 2](#) ) and the will of Henry Pococke of Speldhurst is given in [Families & Transcripts](#).

The name is sometimes spelled Pocok and there are other surviving wills with this variation of the name from a number of villages (see [Database](#))

Two of these have been transcribed:

William Pocock	Leigh	26 Mar 1573	CKS: Drb/Pw 11; Drb/Pwr 14.141	page 2.p.152
Thomas Pocock	West Peckham	4 Feb 1625	CKS: Drb/Pw 26; Drb/Pwr 21 112	page 2.p.153

William, whose will was nuncupative, was a husbandman, Thomas a yeoman. William's will was probably written by the vicar of Leigh whilst that of Thomas Pocock was written by Robert Hooper, one of the Hooper family of scribes.

1 In the name of god Amen.  
2 The 16h day of March in the year of our  
3 Lord God 573 and in the year  
4 of the reign of our sovereign lady  
5 Elizabeth, by the grace of God Queen of  
6 England, France and Ireland, defender of  
7 the faith. **Item:** William Pocock of the parish  
8 of Leigh in the county of Kent and diocese  
9 of Rochester, **husbandman**, sick in body  
10 but whole and perfect of mind and memory,  
11 made his testament nuncupative in form  
12 following. He did give to the poor of the parish  
13 of Leigh 12d. The rest of his goods,  
14 moveable and unmoveable, he did give and  
15 bequeath to **Margaret, his wife**. These  
16 being witness: **John Godding**, vicar  
17 of Leigh, **Richard Everest**, **William**  
18 **Wood**, **William Buffet**



## *Thomas Pocock, yeoman of Oxenhoath in West Peckham*

Oxenhoath is to the west of the village of West Peckham. In the sixteenth century the Baker family owned land in Oxenhoath and at the beginning of the sixteenth century Thomas Balden, a fuller, and Anthony Stevens owned land there. See [Families & Transcripts](#) for details.

Although “aged, lame and sickly”, Thomas who had no living children was hoping that his wife was “with child” or would be before he died. All his lands, etc. in Oxenhoath and also the neighbouring parish of Hadlow, he left to his wife and then to the child he hoped to father. Otherwise, they were to go on his wife’s death to whoever was her rightful heir. The only relations he mentioned were his three sisters and a “kinsman” Stephen Pocock.

### *Will of Thomas Pocock of West Peckham*

written 4th February 1624/5

transcript from probate copy

1        In the name of god Amen. The 4th day of February  
2        in the 22nd year of the reign of our sovereign Lord James, by the  
3        grace of god, king of England, France and Ireland, defender of

the faith, etc. and of Scotland the 58th, 1624. I, Thomas Pocock  
of Oxenhoath in the parish of West Peckham in the county of  
Kent, yeoman, being at this time of making hereof aged, lame  
and sickly and not knowing how soon god may send his messenger Death  
to take me out of this world do therefore (to avoid trouble after my  
death), being in perfect memory, make and declare this my present  
testament and last will in the manner following: **First** I give and bequeath  
my soul unto Almighty god, my most merciful creator, trusting  
by a lively faith which I have in the merits, precious death and blood  
shedding of his dear son Christ Jesus, my only saviour and  
redeemer, to have full pardon of all my sins. And my body to the  
earth to be buried in the churchyard of West Peckham aforesaid.  
**Item:** I give and bequeath unto the poor of West Peckham afore  
said ten shillings to be distributed among them in the day of my  
burial. **Item:** I give and bequeath unto **my three sisters, Joane,**  
**Alice and Anne**, to each of them ten shillings to be paid to them  
within one whole year next after my decease. **Item:** I give and bequeath  
to **Stephen Pocock, my kinsman**, the sum of ten pounds to be paid  
unto him within one whole year next after my decease. The rest and  
all other my moveable good, household stuff, stock, leases, cattell,  
debts and chattels, whatsoever, I fully and wholly give and bequeath unto  
**Elenor, my loving wife**, whom I make my whole and sole executrix  
of this my will, she paying all my debts and legacies and proving

27 and performing this my will according to my true intent and meaning.

28 This is the last will of me, the said Thomas Pocock, made and  
29 declared the day and year above dated concerning the order and  
30 disposition of all my lands, tenements and hereditaments whatsoever,  
situated  
31 lying and being in of West Peckham aforesaid and **Hadlow** in the said  
32 county. **Item:** I give and bequeath unto the said Elenor, my wife,  
33 after my decease, the issue, profits and revenues of all that my  
34 messuage or tenement wherein I now dwell with the barns, buildings  
35 and orchards, lands appertaining there unto, belonging situated, lying and  
36 being at and near **Oxenhoath** within the parish of West Peckham aforesaid  
37 and Hadlow aforesaid during the natural life of my said wife,  
38 she doing no voluntary strip or waste in or upon the same  
39 other than for necessary fireboot and timber for reparations.  
40 And after her decease, I give and bequeath all and every the same  
41 messuage, barns, buildings and lands appertaining unto the child which  
42 my wife now goeth withall (if she be with child or shall have  
43 a child by me. To have and to hold the same to the said  
44 child, his or her heirs or assigns for ever. And if my said  
45 wife be not with child nor shall have child or children by me,  
46 then I give and bequeath all and every my said messuage or  
47 tenement, barns, buildings and lands whatsoever unto the right

48 heir of the said Elenor, my wife, forever. In witness  
49 whereof, to this my present testament and last will, I, the said  
50 Thomas Pocock, have set my hand and seal this very day and  
51 year above dated, revoking all former wills by me made and  
52 acknowledging the same to be my very true and last will.  
53 Subscribed, published and declared to be the true and last will of the  
54 said Thomas Pocock in the presence of **Edmund Ford, Robert**  
55 **Hooper.** The mark of the said Thomas Pocock.

## *Debts Owed by John Pogles, yeoman of Chalk*

In his will dated 8th November 1566 (CKS: Drb/Pw 8; Drb/Pwr 13.287) John bequeathed bushels of wheat and malt in his will but only a list of his debts which totalled £17 5s 8d (£17.28) has been transcribed:

Debts which John Pogles do owe as followeth

Impris	I owe	William Milway	£3 2s 4d
Item	I owe to	Throwley of Storkberie	20s
Item	I owe to	Walter Lander	6s 8d
Item	I owe to	James Wood 11 quarters of barley	£5 10s
Item	I owe to	Valentine Plates 4 quarters of barley	40s <sup>101</sup>
Item	I owe to	Thomas Platt	20s
Item	I owe to	Richard Curde for a score of lambs	£3 <sup>102</sup>
Item	I owe to	the carpenter of Cobhard	6s 8d
Item	I owe to	Robert Master	6s 8d
Item	I owe to	one knight	13s 4d

---

<sup>101</sup> thus a quarter (28 lb) of barley was valued at 10s (£0.50)

<sup>102</sup> 3s (£).15) each

## *The Polhills of Otford, Seal, Leigh, Tonbridge & Ightham*

The Polhills were basically an Otford family but there were also Polhills in the Tonbridge locality. **David Polhill**, who died in 1577 (the grandfather of the David who married Margaret Tebold (#1802)) obtained **Broughtons in Otford** by a crown grant of Philip and Mary in 1554. The name often occurs as “Polley” or “Polly” and a considerable amount of detail about this family is given in Clarke and Stoyel.

The wills which have survived are:

George Polhill	Otford	1578	PCC: Bakon 13
William Polhill	Seal	17 Jan 1594/5 <sup>103</sup>	1595/6 CKS: 17; 18.447 page 2.p.161
John Polhill	Otford	29 Aug 1614	4 Sep 1614 PCC: Lawe 95 page 2.p.171
Richard Polhill	Leigh	17 Dec 1618	16 Feb 1618/9 PCC: Parker 62,73 Prob 10/361 page 2.p.178
William Polhill	Tonbridge	20 Sep 1638	Dec 1638 PCC: Lee 182 page 2.p.182

There is no know connection between the testators of the wills which have survived. Neither William of Seal nor Richard of Leigh mention any land in their wills.

George's will has not been investigated. William's will was probably written by the churchwarden Andrew Homewood (or Holmwood). Those of Richard of Leigh written in 1618 and that of William of Tonbridge, twenty years later, were both written by John Hooper, notary public and parish clerk of Tonbridge, who was one of the family of Hoopers, members of which wrote many wills from about 1560 to at least 1650 when this study ended.

## *William Polhill of Seal*

William Polhill of Seal (#151<sup>104</sup>) sat on the jury at the inquest on the murder of William Pynden in 1590 - see [Pynden](#)

Johane, wife of William Polhill and mother of his daughter and son (born in the 1550s), died in 1587. Sometime between then and 1595 he married Elizabeth to whom he left “[all the household stuff that I had with her and half the linen that we have made since she was my wife](#)”.

---

<sup>104</sup> # indicates a reference in the Seal database and “i” in that for Ightham

Although she was not mentioned in his will, the Johane Polhill who married George Stace could have been William's daughter; perhaps he did not remember her in his will because he had given her a considerable dowry when she married. All the grandchildren mentioned in his will were baptised in Seal except for Joane. who could have been born between 1586 and 1589.

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M C	Died
#151	<u>POLHILL, William</u> ----- 	<1536		Johane Polhill(m)	1 2	27 May 1595 about 60
#152	<u>his wife, Johane</u> -----				1 2	16 Jan 1587 about 50
• #719	<u>Polhill, Johane</u>		5 Dec 1575	George STACE #576	1 0	
• #1141	<u>POLHILL, Richard</u>				1 4	
			on the grand jury at Sevenoaks Assizes, 22 Feb 1588			
• •	#1143 <u>POLHILL, William</u>	28 Jan 1582				0 0
• •	#1208 <u>Polhill, Jane</u>	6 Oct 1583				0 0
• •	#1307 <u>Polhill, Katherine</u>	11 Jul 1585				0 0
• •	<u>Polhill, Joane</u>					0 0
• •	#1590 <u>Polhill, Ann</u>	1 Feb 1590				0 0



William also had a brother to whose son, Richard, he left £3.

Whilst most of the wills written by Andrew Homewood have a relatively short preamble, William's is lengthy and seems to reflect his own beliefs:

"I commit my soul to Almighty god and his mercies and do believe, without any doubt, that by his grace and the merits of Jesus Christ, my only Saviour and Redeemer, and by the virtue of his passion and resurrection of body and soul according to the scripture which is that I believe that my redeemer liveth and that in the last day I shall arise out of the earth and in my flesh shall see my Saviour, this my hope by faith in Christ is laid up in my bosom. And as touching my body, I commit and commend the same unto the earth to be buried where it shall please god to provide for the same".

William left £3 to "be bestowed at my burial" and also 6s 8d to the poor of Sevenoaks. He does not mention any land in his will; perhaps he had already transferred his land to his only son, Richard, who would have been about forty when his father wrote his will.

1 In the name of god Amen. The 17th day of January in the 37th year of the  
reign of our  
2 sovereign lady Elizabeth, by the grace of god, Queen of England, France  
and Ireland, defender of  
3 the faith, etc. I, William Polhill of the parish of Seal in the county of Kent,  
**yeoman**, calling to  
4 remembrance the uncertainty of the life of man and how uncertain the  
hour of Death is,  
5 I being now of good and perfect memory, giving therefore most hearty  
thanks to god, Do make  
6 and Declare this my present testament containing therein my last will in  
manner and  
7 form following, that is to say, **First:** I commit my soul to Almighty god and  
his mercies  
8 and do believe, without any doubt, that by his grace and the merits of  
Jesus Christ, my only  
9 Saviour and Redeemer, and by the virtue of his passion and resurrection of  
body and soul according

10 to the scripture which is that I believe that my redeemer liveth and that in  
the last day  
11 I shall arise out of the earth and in my flesh shall see my Saviour, this my  
hope by faith  
12 in Christ is laid up in my bosom. And as touching my body, I commit and  
commend the same  
13 unto the earth to be buried where it shall please god to provide for the  
same. I give unto **William,**  
14 **Polhill, my son's son,** a close chair, one bed and a bolster and two pillows  
and a coverlet, ten pairs  
15 of sheets, two tablecloths, two towels, one dozen<sup>105</sup> of table napkins, one  
silver salt and seven silver  
16 spoons and one chest which I bought of **Kerwian**<sup>106</sup>. I give unto **four of my**  
**son's daughters,**  
17 unto every one of them twenty pounds, that is to say, unto **Jane Polhill**  
twenty pounds and unto  
18 **Catherine Polhill** twenty pounds, to **Joane Polhill** twenty pounds and unto  
**Agnes Polhill** twenty pounds

---

105 "dusson"

106 there were Kerwynes in Seal

19 which shalbe paid unto every of them when they shall come to the age of  
twenty years.  
20 And if it shall happen that the said Catherine Polhill do decease before she  
come to the age of  
21 twenty years that then I will that her portion shalbe equally divided unto  
the above named  
22 Jane, Joane and Agnes. If it should happen the said Jane Polhill do  
decease before she come to  
23 the age of twenty years that then her portion shalbe equally divided  
between the said Catherine, Joane and Agnes.  
24 And if Joane Polhill do happen to decease before she come to the age of  
twenty years that then her portion  
25 shalbe equally divided between the said Jane, Catherine and Agnes. If it  
shall happen the said Agnes do  
26 happen to decease<sup>107</sup> before she come to the age of twenty years that then  
her portion shalbe equally divided between  
27 the said Jane, Catherine and Joan Polhill. I give unto **Elizabeth, my wife**,  
all the household  
28 stuff that I had with her and half the linen that we have made since she  
was my wife.

---

107 decease is spelled "desseasse" here and on lines 20 and 24 but "disseasseasse" on line 22

29 I give unto **Richard Polhill, my brother's son**, three pounds to be paid him  
within one month  
30 the next after my decease, if he be then alive. Also I give three pounds to  
be bestowed  
31 at my burial and I give six shillings and eight pence to the poor of  
**Sevenoaks** and all  
32 the rest of my moveable goods I give unto **my son Richard Polhill** whom I  
make  
33 my lawful executor.

The mark of  
William  
Polhill the elder

also I give unto **Elizabeth Walter, the  
daughter of Richard Walter of Sevenoaks**  
five shillings to be paid unto her within  
one month next after my decease

Those whose names are hereunder written  
were present at the sealing hereof the day  
and year first above written

**William Denman**

**Andrew Homewood**

**William Polhill the younger**<sup>108</sup>

---

**108** The will was probably written by Andrew Homewood (#715), tailor and churchwarden of Seal. All the names were written by the same person, There is the possibility that this "original" was actually a copy made when the will was proved, the "real" original being returned to the executor. William Denman could have been "old William Denman" who died in 1599 or his son William and the third witness was presumably the testator's grandson.

## *John Polhill, gentleman of Otford*

At the beginning of the seventeenth century, John Polhill was the dominant gentleman-farmer in Otford. About this time he and his son David received a letter from his “**very loving Friend and Neighbour, John Wolfe**”, complaining “**in most hearty, neighbourlike and comely sort**” who thought that the Polhills had done him “**some wrong in detaining lands which were my late Father’s**”. As with so many land dealings, this was a complicated case with the Polhills having been buying up land in Otford since at least the late 1570s. Between 1577 and 1608 added to the farm at Broughtons:

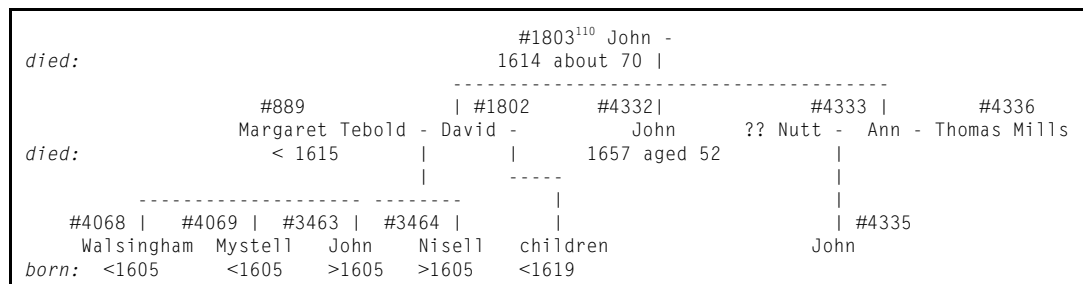
- the sub-manor of Upsepham in Shoreham (300 acres)
- the Peckham lands, chiefly in Dunton (200 acres)
- a number of smaller holdings (820 acres).

The rental of 1608 give John Polhill’s total estate as 820 acres all held in fee-farm at a nominal rent of £11 18s ½<sup>109</sup> (£11.90).

---

109 Clarke & Stoyel, p.144 -147 (1975 editin)

## John Polhill's Family



We know about the wedding of Margaret and David from the Seal parish register although this took place in London, not Seal or Otford. They were married “[at St. Saviours in Southwark \(commonly called St. Mary's Overyer\) by Mr. Butterton, the Minister about ten of the clock in the fore-noon on Trinity Monday being St. Dunstan's day](#)”.

At the marriage, David Polhill was recorded as gent. of Otford; those present included the fathers, John Polhill and **Steven Tebold (#312)**, Margaret's uncle,

---

<sup>110</sup> although John was of Otford, this family has been included in the Seal database indicated by #



Godden (#1719), Thomas Gilmin, citizen and mercer of London, Thomas Ralison and “diverse others”.

Their two eldest children are known from the 1606 will of Margaret's grandmother, Clemence Tebold, who left them each ten shillings. John and Nisell were each left £100 by their grandfather, Steven Tebold. Their youngest daughter Nisell married Thomas Courthop of the armigerous Courthop family

David, as well as being a gentleman of Otford was also a mercer of London and he and Margaret probably divided their time between London and Broughtons in Otford. In 1606 he had a dispute with John Wolfe who wrote a letter to David and John Polhill requesting that the dispute between them be arbitrated by neighbours as he was “a neighbours child borne poor and not able to hold suits with you”<sup>111</sup>.

By 1619 when Margaret's father wrote his will, Margaret had died and Richard had married again with more children by his second wife.

See **Tebold in XT** for more details including a note about the names of their children Walsingham and Nisell.

---

111 CKS: U/1007/E66/1; William Wolfe (#654), son of John Wolfe of Otford (#652) was buiried, in Seal, on 28 Sep 1571

## *John Polhill's Will*

John was “in reasonable health and of sound and perfect remembrance” when, aged about 70, he wrote his will. He was one of those men who thought that life would continue in the same pattern “forever” and he gave to the poor people of Otford:

- “six dozen of bread forever to be paid and distributed amongst them”
- “fourteen shillings in money for ever to be paid and distributed amongst fourteen of the most aged and impotent poor people of the parish aforesaid”

“in manner and form following, that is to say”:

- “the first payment and distribution of the said bread and money to be made upon the Thursday next before Easter which shall next happen after my decease, and not before.”
- “And so that day twelvemonth forever by the good discretion of the churchwardens and overseers of the poor of the same parish for the time being or the greater part of them”.

Since these payments were to continue “forever”, long term arrangements had to be made and his son David, his executor, “or his heirs or assigns” was to “within two years next after my decease make some good and perfect assurance with clause of distress out of such my lands and tenements in Otford aforesaid as he

shall think fit for the strengthening and perpetual payment of the said bread money according to the intent and meaning of this my present last will and testament.”

It would be interesting to know how for long these payments were payments were made and what arrangements were made to bring them to an end. John himself added a proviso in that if his estate paid the money but the churchwardens and overseers did not distribute it “according to the true intent and meaning of this my present last will and testament, that then this my gift and bequest concerning the same shall cease and be merely void and of none effect”.

*Will of John Polhill of Otford*

written 29th August 1614

transcript from probate copy

1 In the name of god Amen. The nine and twentieth day  
2 of August in the year of the reign of our sovereign lord James, by the grace  
of god

page 2:

3 king of England, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, etc., the twelfth  
and of Scotland

4 the 48th. And in the year of our lord god 1614. I, John Polhill of Otford, in  
the  
5 county of Kent, **gent.**, being in reasonable health and of sound and perfect  
remembrance (for  
6 which I give most hearty thanks to Almighty God) do make and ordain this  
my last will  
7 and testament as well concerning the disposition of my goods and chattels  
as of my  
8 lands and tenements whatsoever in manner and form following: **First:** I  
give and bequeath  
9 my soul unto Almighty God, my maker amd redeemer, through whose  
mercy in Jesus Christ  
10 I verily believe to be saved. And my body to be buried at the discretion of  
my executor  
11 hereafter named. **Item:** I give and bequeath unto the poor people of Otford  
aforesaid six  
12 dozen of bread forever to be paid and distributed amongst them and  
fourteen shillings in  
13 money for ever to be paid and distributed amongst fourteen of the most  
aged and impotent  
14 poor people of the parish aforesaid (in manner and form following, that is to  
say) the

15 first payment and distribution of the said bread and money to be made  
upon the Thursday next  
16 before Easter which shall next happen after my decease, and not before.  
And so that day  
17 twelvemonth forever by the good discretion of the churchwardens and  
overseers of the  
18 poor of the same parish for the time being or the greater part of them. And  
that **David**  
19 **Polhill, my son**, or his heirs or assigns, shall within two years next after my  
decease  
20 make some good and perfect assurance with clause of distress out of such  
my lands and  
21 tenements in Otford aforesaid as he shall think fit for the strengthening  
and perpetual  
22 payment of the said bread money according to the intent and meaning of  
this my present  
23 last will and testament. Provided always, that if the said money shall not  
be paid and  
24 distributed by the said churchwardens and overseers according to the true  
intent and  
25 meaning of this my present last will and testament, that then this my gift  
and bequest

26 concerning the same shall cease and be merely void and of none effect.  
Item: I give and  
27 bequeath unto **John Polhill, my son**, two hundred pounds of lawful money  
of England  
28 to be paid unto him within two years next after my decease. Item: I give  
and bequeath to  
29 **Ann, my daughter, the wife of Thomas Mills, Esquire**, the sum of forty and  
five pounds  
30 (over and above the five and fifty pounds which I have heretofore delivered  
unto her) to  
31 be paid unto her within six months next after my decease. Item: I will that  
my executor  
32 hereafter named shall pay unto the said Ann, my daughter, to and for the  
use and benefit  
33 of **John Nutt, her son**, the sum of fifty pounds of lawful money of England  
within  
34 one year next after my decease. Item: I give and bequeath unto to my  
loving sister, **Johane**  
35 **Dawtre**y of Fittleworth in the county of **Sussex, widow**, and to my beloved  
brother,

36 **Steven Theobald of Seal**<sup>112</sup> in the county of Kent, Esquire, to either of them  
one gold  
37 ring of the value of thirty shillings as tokens of my love to them. All the  
rest of my  
38 goods and chattels as well real as personal, obligations, debts and duties  
whatsoever (my  
39 funerally debts and legacies being well and justly discharged, I will, give  
and bequeath  
40 unto **David Polhill, my eldest son**, whom I do ordain and make sole  
executor of  
41 this my present last will and testament. And I desire my brother, Stephen  
Theobald,  
42 aforesaid and my wellbeloved son-in-law Thomas Mills before named to be  
overseers  
43 of this my present last will and testament. And I give to my said son-in-  
law Thomas  
44 Mills, in token of good will towards him, twenty pounds of lawful money of  
England

---

112 Stephen Tebold (#312) was the father of John's daughter-in-law, Margaret Tebold (#889) who had married John's son David in 1600

45 to buy him a gelding<sup>113</sup> therewith. As touching the disposition of all my  
lands, tenements,  
46 hereditaments, rents, reversions, services and annuities whatsoever and  
wheresoever  
47 within the realm of England, my will and mind is in manner and form as  
followeth.  
48 That is to say I give and bequeath unto the said David Polhill, my eldest  
son, all my  
49 said lands, tenements and hereditaments, rents, reversions, services and  
annuities what  
50 soever and wheresoever within the realm of England. To have and to hold  
to him the said  
51 David, his heirs and assigns, forever. In witness whereoff to either sheet of  
this my  
52 said last will, I, the said John Polhill, have set my hand and seal the the  
day and year  
53 aforesaid. John Polhill. These being witnesses. Read, sealed and  
confirmed in the presence of

---

113 "guelding"; £20 seems a large amount for a gelding but what else could be meant?



54 us: William Robinson, John Hopkins, Thomas Law, John Chenery servant to John May, scr.<sup>114</sup>

## *Richard Polhill of Leigh*

The description of Richard of Leigh's residue "of my goods of what nature or kind soever" is very similar to that of all his goods, cattle and chattels in William of Tonbridge's will: "of what name and nature or kind soever". This could have been because the wills both had the same scriptor or because Richard and William were father and son.

Richard had a number of sons and daughters but he does not mention them by name. He does not mention any land in his will; perhaps he had earlier made arrangements regarding this.

---

<sup>114</sup> scriptor; this implies that John May, the scriptor of the will, sent his servant, John Chenery back to the testator with the will for signing, etc. instead of coming himself as the majority of scriptors appear to have done.

1 In<sup>115</sup> the name of god Amen. The seventeenth day of December in the  
sixteenth year of the  
2 reign of our sovereign Lord James, by the grace of God, king of England,  
France and Ireland,  
3 defender of the faith, etc. And of Scotland the two and fiftieth, Ao. dm.  
1618, I, Richard Polhill, of  
4 Leigh<sup>116</sup> next Tonbridge in the county of Kent, **Gent**, being weak in body  
and sickly notwithstanding of  
5 good memory (thanks be to God) do ordain and make this my testament  
and last will in manner  
6 following: **First**: I yield my soul to Almighty God that gave it with hope of  
salvation through  
7 his mercy in the merit and mediation of his dear son Jesus Christ, my  
saviour, and my body to the

---

115 decorated "I"

116 "Lighe"

8 earth in decent manner to be buried. **Item:** I will to the poor of Leigh  
aforesaid forty  
9 shillings to be paid by my executrix within one month after my decease to  
the minister and  
10 churchwardens there and by them to be distributed amongst the said poor.  
**Item:** I will to  
11 **Sydonie Watt, my grandchild**, five pounds to be paid to the said child or  
her guardian  
12 within one year next after my decease by mine executrix. **Item:** I will to **my  
son, William**  
13 **Polhill**, all my carts, courts, yokes<sup>117</sup>, ploughs, tights and husbandry  
tackling whatsoever. **Item:**  
14 I will all my bedding, brass, pewter, linen and instuff of household in my  
house where I now dwell equally to be  
15 divided between **all my sons and daughters** notwithstanding I will that **my  
loving wife** shall  
16 have the use of all my said bedding, brass, pewter, linen and household  
stuff during the whole ??  
17 of her natural life and then to come to my said sons and daughters to be  
shifted as aforesaid.

---

117 "yoaks" obviously yokes, but what were "courts" and "tights"?

18 The residue<sup>118</sup> of my goods of what nature or kind soever I will and give to  
Syndonie, my  
19 loving wife, whom I make and ordain my sole and only executrix to see this  
my will proved,  
20 my body decently buried and my debts and legacies paid.

21 In witness whereof I have to this my testament and last will set my hand  
and seal yeven the  
22 day and year first above written.

Richard Polhill

Read, sealed, published and  
declared in the presence of

Richard X Goodhughes  
John Hooper notary

---

118 "reaside"

## *William Polhill of Tonbridge*

William of Tonbridge had five children, William, the eldest son, Hester, Richard, John and Barbara. He desired his wife, Elizabeth, to bring up the children whom he left to her charge and discretion. In order that she could do this he left her all his lands and tenements "with the rent, services, hereditaments and appurtenances thereto belonging . . . during the whole term of her natural life . . . with full power and free liberty for her to fell, sell and convert the wood and timber and trees upon the premises for needful reparations of the same and for her firing or any such other uses as shall, or may, produce to her profit".

Whilst many wives were allowed to fell timber for reparations to the property and to use the smaller wood for firing, it seems that Elizabeth could sell some of the wood for a profit. At the end of the first year after his death, Hester was to be paid £20, at the end of the second year Richard, third year John and fourth year Barbara. William was to receive all his father's land, etc. but not until his mother's death.

The organisation of the legacies to his four younger children was complicated in that the will describes what should happen if any one of the four dies before receiving their portion but does not cover the possibility of more than one of them dying.

1 In the name of god Amen. The twentieth day of  
2 September Anno Domini one thousand, six hundred and thirty eight, I,  
William Polhill,  
3 of **Philpotts** in the parish of Tonbridge in the county of Kent, **gent**, being of  
perfect  
4 good remembrance, do ordain and make this my testament and last will in  
manner and form  
5 following: **First**, therefore, recommending my soul to the gracious  
acceptance of Almighty  
6 god through Jesus Christ, my saviour and redeemer, and my body to the  
earth in decent  
7 manner to be buried. I will and give to **Elizabeth, my loving wife**, all my  
household stuff  
8 and all my goods, cattells and chattels, of what name and nature or kind  
soever, to hold and be to her,  
9 her executors and assigns for ever. And I do ordain and make the said  
Elizabeth, my wife, the  
10 sole executrix of this my testament and last will, to see the same proved,  
my debts paid,

my body decently brought to the earth. This is also the last will of me the said William Polhill made and declared the day and year above written touching my land and tenements, rents and services, with their hereditaments and appurtenances, the which I do devise and dispose of as followeth: **Item:** I will and devise to Elizabeth, my loving wife, all that messuage or tenement wherein I now dwell commonly called Philpotts and all the barns, outhouses, buildings, closes, yards, gardens, orchards and land arable, meadows and pasture thereunto adjoining and belonging, commonly called the **Framefield, the Old Orchard, Clothhedge, Crofters** and the new orchard taken out of the land sometime of me the said William Polhill called the **Horse Pasture**. And also all other my land and tenements situated, lying and being in Tonbridge in the county of Kent with the rent, services, hereditaments and appurtenances thereto belonging, to hold to my said wife for, by and during the whole term of her natural

22 life after my decease with full power and free liberty for her to fell, sell and  
convert the  
23 wood and timber and trees upon the premises for needful reparations of the  
same and for her  
24 firing or any such other uses as shall, or may, produce to her profit, desiring  
my said  
25 wife to bring up our children which I leave to her charge and discretion.  
And my will is that at  
26 the end of the first year next after my wife's decease, within three months  
next after the  
27 end of the said first year, **Hester Polhill, my daughter**, shalbe paid out of the  
said messuage or  
28 tenement, lands and premises, twenty pounds of lawful and good english  
money. And that  
29 at the end of the second year next after the decease of my saod wife or  
within three months  
30 then next following, **Richard Polhill, my son**, shalbe paid out of the said  
messuage,  
31 tenement, land and premises, the like sum of twenty pounds. And that at  
the end of the  
32 third year next after my said wife's decease or within three months then  
next following,



33 **John Polhill, my son**, shalbe paid out of my said messuage, tenement, land  
and  
34 premises, the like sum of twenty pounds. And that at the end of four years  
next  
35 after my wife's decease or within three months then next following,  
**Barbara, my youngest**  
36 **daughter**, shalbe paid out of my said messuage, tenement, land and  
premises, the sum of  
37 twenty pounds likewise of lawful and good english money. All which and  
several sums  
38 I will to the said Hester, Richard, John and Barbara, my children, to be paid  
them as aforesaid.  
39 And my will is that if my said children, or any of them, shall decease before  
the times  
40 aforesaid assigned for payment of the several sums as aforesaid,  
unmarried, then I will that  
41 her, his or their portions so deceasing shalbe void and the said tenement,  
land and premises  
42 discharged thereof. But if my said children, or any of them, shalbe married  
at or before  
43 the times aforesaid respectively assigned for the payment of their  
respective legacies,

44 I will that every of them so married, his or her executors and assigns shall  
have and  
45 receive his and her respective legacy and legacies aforesaid. And my will  
is, and I do  
46 hereby ordain and appoint that such and so many of my said children, their  
executors and  
47 assigns as shall not be paid their several and respective legacies aforesaid  
according  
48 to the purport and true meaning of this my will, shall and may enter into an  
upon my said  
49 messuage, tenement, land and premises with their appurtenances and  
shall and may  
50 receive the rents, issues and profits thereof until every of them so unpaid  
shalbe fully  
51 satisfied and paid the same out of and with the said rent and profits  
together with such  
52 damage as shalbe sustained for the not payment thereof according to the  
purpose of this my  
53 will. And as for touching and concerning my said messuage or tenement  
and all my lands and  
54 tenements aforesaid, with their and every of their hereditaments and  
appurtenances, I will that the

55 same and every part of thereof immediately from and after the decease of  
the said Elizabeth, my wife,  
56 shalbe and remain to **William Polhill, mine eldest son**, and to the heirs of  
his body lawfully  
57 to be begotten forever (charged with the legacies aforesaid given to the  
said Hester, Richard, John  
58 and Barbara, my children). And for default of such issue to the said  
Richard Polhill, my son,  
59 and to the heirs of his body lawfully to be begotten (charged with the  
legacies aforesaid given to the said Hester  
60 John and Barbara). And for default of such issue of the body of the said  
Richard, to be and remain  
61 to the said John Polhill, my son, and to the heirs of his body lawfully to be  
begotten (charged with  
62 such of the said legacies as shalbe then unpaid. And for default of such  
issue, I will that all  
63 my said messuage, tenement, land and premises shalbe and remain  
(charged as aforesaid) to the  
64 right heirs of me, the said William Polhill, the father, forever. In witness  
whereof I have  
65 to this my testament and last will, contained in three sheets of paper,  
annexed my seal.

66 And to the last sheet thereof have set my seal and subscribed my name the  
day and year  
67 first before written. William Polhill. Sealed, subscribed, published and  
declared in the presence of  
68 **William Dods and John Hooper, notary public.**

## *Thomas Polhill of Shoreham*

In 1594, Thomas Polhill of Shoreham was “now or late” the occupier of a farm called Barden, “set, lying and being in the parish of Tonbridge in the said county of Kent with all meadows, pastures, feeding, waters, fishing, commons, hereditaments and appurtenances thereto belonging, or in any wise appertaining”. This farm was owned by the yeoman William Johnson and these details are known from his will of 1594 - see [Johnson in X2J](#)

Barden Park is to the west of the town centre of Tonbridge and about 17 miles south of Shoreham.

## *The Polhills of Ightham & Seal*

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M C	Died
i1370	<u>POLHILL, Robert</u> -----		23 Sep 1560	Marie Barrett i1371	1 1	14 Jul 1589
• i1372	<u>Polhill, Tabitha</u>				0 0	10 Sep 1577

**Robert Polhill** was mentioned in the Court Records for 1586 to 1618.

**Thomas Polhill, gent.** was one of the residents within the View of Frank-pledge in October 1597 who made default but was pardoned because he had not been sufficiently summoned to the Court. (CRI 1938, p.33).

**Ann** (#1807) daughter of **Thomas Polhill, gent. of Seal** (#1805) married **Robert Bell** (#3210) in Seal, on 29th December 1600. Robert Bell, gent.. was from **Bromley** and he and Ann were married by a licence from "[my Lord of Canterbury, by his grace](#)". It is not possible to decide whether Ann's father was the Thomas Polhill who was "resident" in Ightham in 1597.

Eight years earlier, on 28th November 1592, **Anne Polhill** (#1652) married **John Quittenden** (#1651). No children were recorded in Seal, Ightham, Kemsing or Shipbourne.

The Ightham parish register records that **Susanna Polhill** (i1376), daughter of **John** (i1374) and **Susan** (i1375) **Polhill** was born. No date is given for her baptism which, from the other entries in the register, must have been between 6th August and 2nd October 164. Thus Susanna was between two and four months old when she was baptised

## *John Polley, weaver, of Pembury*

In his will of 1535 (CKS: Prb/Drw 9.216), John Polley, th'elder, weaver of Pembury, asked to be buried "in the churchyard betwixt the chancel and the chantry". Presumably the chantry was a separate building from the church.

He also left "to the buying of a pair of sensors for Pembury church 2s 8d" and "for a crismatorie 2s". A chrismatory is a vessel for holding chrism, a holy oil.

He had two sons, John and Richard, and a married daughter Alice to whom he left a cow "or else 13s 4d for the same cow" which he therefore valued at £0.67.



-  
- **First:** I bequeath my soul to god, my body to  
- be buried in the churchyard<sup>119</sup> of Pembury be  
- twixt the chancel and the chantry. **Item:** to ye  
- high altar 20d. **Item:** to the mother church of  
- Rochester 4d. **Item:** I will 4 nobles<sup>120</sup> to be spent at  
- my funeral. And at my month's day 34s 4d.  
- **Item:** to the herse in Pembury church £3 13s 4d.  
- **Item:** to the ferrs of Alisford<sup>121</sup> 2d. **Item:** to the  
- buying of a pair of sensors for Pembury church 2s 8d.  
- **Item:** for a cusoatone? 2s. **Item:** I bequeath to **John,**  
- **my son,** £10 to be paid within two years after  
- my decease by the hand of mine executor **Richard**  
- **Polley, my son** or his assigns. **Item:** to **Alice**

---

119 definitely the churchyard although he wanted to be buried between the chancel and the chantry

120 4 x 6s 8d = £1.33

121 Friars of Aylesford?

- **Conghurst, my daughter**, a mattress, a throne? cloth,
- a cow or else 13s 4d for the same cow.

various money bequests the recipients including his godson

- and to Joone his (godson's) sister,
- two ewe lambs . . . .
- 
- 

witness **Sir Thomas Curwen**

**Thomas Lorkyn, John Polley** son of John Polley, the elder.

## *Will of Andrew Porter of Seal*

The transcript of this will given in **Families & Transcripts** was made from the microfilm (CKS: Drb/Pw 32) of the “original will”, that is a photograph of the actual will that has survived as distinct from the probate copy made by a clerk when the will was proved. Since then the actual will has been examined. On the outside of this will is the description: “**copy of the original will of Mr. Andrew Porter, Deceased**”. Thus what has survived is a copy made by a clerk sometime after Andrew Porter’s death.

This discovery means that sense can now be made of the last four lines:

97      the last will and testament and by him declared  
98      in the presence of ?? - the word Stowell was  
99      interlined before the sealing hereof - Robert  
100     Baker. Mary Allen, her mark.

The clerk making the copy inserted the word “Stowell” as indicated on the actual will signed by Andrew Porter which was probably written by Robert Baker but this copy does not show the actual signatures of Porter and Baker nor the mark of Mary Allen.

## *The Porters of Shipbourne*

Whilst the Porters were a large Seal family, there are only few mentions of them in the Shipbourne parish registers:

**William Porter** (\$44) married **Alice Collyns** (\$45) on 11th June 1564 - see **Richard Collyns of Shipbourne in More Families & Transcripts** for their family.

**Elizabeth Porter** (\$1655) married **Henry Fen** (\$1630) on 16th August 1635. No children were recorded.

**John Porter** (#1898) was buried on 6th September 1645.

# The Potters of Seal & Ightham

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M	C	Died
#193 <sup>122</sup>	<u>POTTER, William</u> -----				2	2	
	<i>Marriage 1</i>			Margaret Potter(m)	1	0	
#319	<u>Potter(m), Margaret</u> -----				1	0	23 Jun 1562
	<i>Marriage 2</i>		2 Aug 1562	Alice Howell #194	1	2	
• #127	<u>POTTER, William</u>	25 Jun 1564				0	0
• #195	<u>Potter, Margery</u>	3 Feb 1566				0	0

At the March 1587 Assizes, " **Thomas Potter (i2766), of Ightham, butcher**, was indicted for grand larceny. On 23rd December, at Otford, he stole 4 oxen (£20) from Lewis Jones". He was found guilty but allowed benefit of clergy.<sup>123</sup>

<sup>122</sup> # indicates a reference in the Seal database, "i" in that for Ightham

<sup>123</sup> Cockburn (Eliz.I) 3055

# The Powells of Seal

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M C	Died
#3306 <sup>124</sup>	<u>POWELL, Robert</u> -----					2 1 <Sep 1638
	<i>Marriage 1</i>		11 May 1629	Margaret Hayward	1 1	
i3307	<u>Hayward, Margaret</u> -----				1 1	<Jan 1632
• i3308	<u>POWELL, Robert</u>	6 Mar 1631			0 0	
	<i>Marriage 2</i>		22 Jan 1632	Gwinee Morris #3305	2 0	

No children were recorded for Robert's second marriage.  
 Gwen Powell, widow, married **John Rootes** (#3304) 24th September 1638.  
 Although there were a number of Rootes in Seal and Ightham, no children were recorded for John and Gwen in either village.

See [Families & Transcripts](#) for Jane and William Powell of Ightham

---

<sup>124</sup> # indicates a reference in the Seal database

## *John Proctor of Tonbridge*

In his will dated 23rd October 1558 (CKS: Drb/Pw 6, Drb/Pwr 12.328), John Proctor asked to be "buried in the church of the parish directly where I used to sit" and gave to the church "to the honour of God, my crucifix that I have and all such vestments as remain in my hand and a fair corporas case". The will was proved on 14th July 1559.<sup>125</sup>

John Proctor was an ardent Roman Catholic and published a "History of Wyatts Rebellion" in 1554.

---

<sup>125</sup> Testamenta Cantiana, London 1906, A Series of Extracts from 15th and 16th Century Wills, p. 80

# *The Pumfreys & Humphreys of Seal & Ightham*

Three children of **Richard Pumfrey** (#162<sup>126</sup>) were mentioned:

-	<b>John</b>	#563	buried	21 Aug 1563
-	<b>Alice</b>	#164	baptised	4 May 1565
-	<b>Robert</b>	#456	baptised	1 May 1569.

**Humphrey** could be a variation of Pumfrey:

**Thomas Humphrey** (#1363) married **Margaret Mann** (#1364) on 4th August 1589.

**Jeremy** (#1587), their son, was baptised on 21st December 1589 but Margaret was buried on 18th November 1591, perhaps as a result of another pregnancy.

In **Ightham**:

**William Humphrey** (i1256) married **Elizabeth Chancellor** (i1257) on 6th January 1582.

---

<sup>126</sup> # indicates a reference in the Seal database and "i" one in that for Ightham



# R

## *More Families & Transcripts*

The Randolls of Seal	page 2.r.5
see also <a href="#">Booth in More Families &amp; Transcripts</a>	

The Ravens of Seal	page 2.r.8
The Rawlins of Ightham	page 2.f.10
Will of Nicholas Reade of Speldhurst (only witnesses)	page 2.r.11
The Reades of Ightham, Seal & Shipbourne	page 2.r.12
Will of Agnes Reade of Saint Mary's, Hoo	page 2.r.238

The Reynolds of Ightham	page 2.r.14
The Reynolds of the Tonbridge/Penshurst area	page 2.r.16
Alice Reynolds	page 2.r.17
James Reynolds of Pembury	page 2.r.19
Henry Reynold, yeoman of Tonbridge	page 2.r.23
John Reynolds of Penshurst	page 2.r.32
Thomas Reynolds of Hadlow	page 2.r.36

Thomas Richardson of Ightham	page 2.r.56
Other Richardsons	page 2.r.58
The Richardsons of Tonbridge	page 2.r.60
John Richardson, shoemaker of Tonbridge	page 2.r.61
Hellen Richardson, nee Thornton	page 2.r.61
The Richbells of Seal	page 2.r.68
The Rignalls of Ightham & Seal	page 2.r.69
The Rises of Seal	page 2.r.70
The Rivers of Leigh, Penshurst, Chiddingstone and Hadlow	page 2.r.72
Sybil Rivers, widow, of Leigh	page 2.r.73
Edward Rivers of Leigh	page 2.r.77
Henry Rivers of Penshurst	page 2.r.88
Johane, "wife of Thomas Rivers of Penshurst"	page 2.r.91
George Rivers, shoemaker, of Chiddingstone	page 2.r.99
Thomas Rivers of Penshurst	page 2.r.102
The Rixons of Pembury and Tonbridge	page 2.r.107
The Preambles to the 1583, 1592 and 1594 Wills	page 2.r.108
Edward Rixon, the elder	page 2.r.109
Edward's Family	page 2.r.111
John Rixon of Tonbridge	page 2.r.116

James Rixon of Pembury	page 2.r.124
James Rixon's Family	page 2.r.124
The Arrangements for James's Widow	page 2.r.126
James's Daughters	page 2.r.127
James's Sons	page 2.r.128
James's "boy" - Thomas Large	page 2.r.129
Edward Rixon of Pembury	page 2.r.145
Mathew Rixon of Pembury	page 2.r.156
The Rixons of Seal	page 2.r.161
The Roafes of Ightham	page 2.r.162
Gregorie Roase, yeoman of Chiddingstone	page 2.r.163
Arrangements for his Daughters	page 2.r.164
The Disposition of Gregorie's Land	page 2.r.166
The Robinsons of Seal, Kemsing & Shipbourne	page 2.r.180
The Rockleys of Seal	page 2.r.182
Robert Roger, parson of Bidborough	page 2.r.183
Richard Rogers of Speldhurst	page 2.r.186
Giles Rogers of Penshurst	page 2.r.192

The Rootes of Ightham	page 2.r.197
Appearances in the Ightham Court Records	page 2.r.199
John Rootes, testator 1641	page 2.r.200
The Rootes of Seal	page 2.r.203
The Rootes of Shipbourne	page 2.r.205
The Rootes of Tonbridge and Pembury	page 2.r.206
Francis Rootes, gentleman	page 2.r.215
The Rottenbridges of Tonbridge	page 2.r.221
Alexander Rottenbridge, senior, weaver	page 2.r.222
Alexander senior's Family	page 2.r.223
John Rottenbridge	page 2.r.228
Will of Nicholas Rumshet of Leigh	page 2.r.234
The Russells of Shipbourne	page 2.r.237

## *The Randolls of Seal*

Some of the Booths given in More Families & Transcripts were described as "alias Randall".

**Richard Randall** (#1897<sup>127</sup>) and his wife, **Elizabeth** (#1898) had a son, **Walter** (#1899), baptised on 25 February 1598.

"**Widow Randall**" married **Francis Chapman** (#2036) on 5th September 1611.

A Randall married in **Shipbourne** on 3rd May 1646 but neither his first name nor the name of his wife was given.

There were two James Randolls marrying and having children in 1640s/50s - #3313 and #3318 - see next page. The former is the likeliest James Randall to have been included in the **Knole MS for 1648** - see [Section Z in Families & Transcripts](#).

---

<sup>127</sup> # indicates a reference in the Seal database

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M	C	Died
#3313	<u>RANDOLL, James</u> -----				2	2	
	Marriage 1				1	2	
#3314	<u>his wife, Joane</u> -----				1	2	21 Dec 1648
				died just after the birth of their second son			
• #3315	<u>RANDOLL, James</u>	17 Jan 1647			0	0	2 Oct 1647
				"son of James and Joane Randoll" when he died			
• #3316	<u>RANDOLL, James</u>	- Dec 1648			0	0	27 Dec 1648
				buried 1 week after his mother			
	Marriage 2		9 Oct 1649	Ann Walter #3317	1	0	
#3318	<u>RANDOLL, James</u> -----		3 May 1649	Joane Maddocks #3319	1	3	
• #3320	<u>Randoll, Margaret</u>	3 Mar 1650			0	0	
• #3321	<u>RANDOLL, Richard</u>	24 Mar 1652			0	0	
• #3322	<u>Randoll, Mary</u>	17 Sep 1654			0	0	

Margaret and Mary were recorded as the daughters of "James and Joane" and are therefore the children shown above as those of #3318. They were, however, born after the death of #3313's first wife. It could, however, be #3313 who married

Joane Maddock and was, therefore, the father of Margaret and Mary. Richard, just given as "son of James Randoll" could be the son of either James and Joane or James and Ann.

## *The Ravens of Seal*

John Raven (#3600) married Alice Wybourne (#624) on 7th September 1607. Alice could have been the sister of the John Wybourne whose will has survived - see [Wybourne in More Families & Transcripts](#). Alice and John could have been the parents of the John Raven who married twice and had two children by each wife, as shown below. It is, however, feasible that Alice's husband remarried very soon after her death and was himself the father of the four children.

Both mothers were called Ann(e) the name of the first being known from her burial and the second because Richard was recorded as the son of John and Anne; since John's death was recorded in November 1648, he would be expected to have been in the **Knole MS of 1648** but he was not included. - [More Families & Transcripts](#).

In the 1620s **Robert Mason** (#4300) and **Richard Morrice** (#4352), labourers of Seal, were indicted for petty larceny being accused of having stolen 3 yards of cloth worth 10d (4p) from John Raven of Seal. They confessed and were whipped<sup>128</sup>.

---

128 Cockburn (James I); 894



Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M C	Died
#3600	<u>RAVEN, John</u> ----- 	<1587	7 Sep 1607	Alice Wyborne	1 1	
#624	<u>Wyborne, Alice</u> -----	<1587			1 1	14 Jan 1630 in her late 40s
• #3601	<u>RAVEN, John</u>				2 4	27 Nov 1648
<i>Marriage 1</i>				Ann Raven(m)	1 2	
• #3602	<u>Raven(m), Ann</u>	<1610			1 2	17 May 1640
• • #3603	<u>Raven, Alice</u>	1 Sep 1631			0 0	12 Sep 1631 <2 wks
• • #3604	<u>RAVEN, Henry</u>	9 Apr 1633			0 0	
<i>Marriage 2</i>			1640/41	Anne Raven(m) #3605	1 2	
• • #3606	<u>RAVEN, Richard</u>	28 Aug 1642			0 0	
• • #3607	<u>RAVEN, John</u>	20 May 1644			0 0	

# The Rawlins of Ightham

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M C	Died
i1775 <sup>129</sup>	<u>RAWLINS, John</u> -----				1 5	29 Mar 1629
• i1777	<u>RAWLINS, Thomas</u>	21 May 1598			0 0	
• i1899	<u>RAWLINS, John</u>	9 May 1602		"son of -- Rawlyns"	0 0	
• i1992	<u>RAWLINS, William</u> was the "William Rawlen" buried in 1624 John's son? If so, he died aged 20	1 Jul 1604			0 0	29 May 1624
• i1993	<u>Rawlins, Joane</u>	19 Apr 1607			0 0	
• i1994	<u>Rawlins, Susan</u>	22 Apr 1610			0 0	

**Widow Stephen** was brought before the Court held on 20th October 1601 for receiving a "stranger" - **John Rawlins**; if he stayed without sureties being found, she was to be fined 10s. (CRI 1938, p.18) It does not look as if the stranger was #1775.

---

<sup>129</sup> "i" indicates a reference in the Ightham database

witnesses: William Moyse, William Webb, Tho. Denton, Edward Wagthorne,  
Will. Appleby (mark of)

William Moyse could be the wheelwright of Penshurst who was completing his second family at the end of the sixteenth century - see p211<sup>130</sup> in the **Moyses of Penshurst**.

---

130 "p" indicates a reference in the Penshurst database

## *The Reades of Ightham, Seal & Shipbourne*

This name can be spelled Read, Reade, Reed or Reede; here “Reade” is used throughout..

In **Seal**, on 14th October 1565, **John Reade of Brasted** (#214) married **Margaret Harman** (#215). The following children of John Reade were baptised in Seal and, since the eldest was baptised eleven months after the marriage, it seems John and Margaret lived in Seal:

-	John	#215	4 Sep 1566	buried 14 Jan 1569
-	William	#622	1567 or 1568	buried 20 Jan 1569
-	John	#432	13 Jan 1569	} twins
-	Lawrence	#433	13 Jan 1569	}
-	Emma	#499	14 Jan 1571	

January 1569 was a fraught time for the Reades: not only were the twins born and John buried but their second son William (between 1 and 2 years old) also died.

In **Ightham**, two children of **John Reade** (i253<sup>131</sup>) baptised:

- William i255 11 Jan 1562
- Barbara i552 5 Nov 1564

On 19th August 1576, **Gregory** (i822), son of **Thomas Reade** (i820) was baptised.

In **Shipbourne**, **Mother Reade** (\$997) was buried on 25th August 1613. Seventeen and twenty years later two daughters of **Thomas Reade** (\$1502) were baptised:

- Agnes \$1504 7 Mar 1630
- Mary \$1505 20 Jan 1633

**The will of Agnes Reade of Saint Mary's Hoo - see page 2.r.238**

---

131 "i" indicates a reference in the Ightham database and # for on in that for Seal an \$ in that for Shipbourne

# *The Reynolds of Ightham*

**John Reynolds** (i860<sup>132</sup>) married **Marie Gabes** (i861) on 29th January 1575.

- Adrian, son of John Reynolds      i862    baptised      7 Oct 1576
- Launcelott, son of — Reynolds      i863                      2 Feb 1579

John Reynolds was indicted for grand larceny and burglary at the March 1582 Assizes. He was found guilty and sentenced to hang. For details see [John Howell of Shipbourne in More Families & Transcripts](#).

On 18th April 1591, **Joan** (i1509), "[daughter of Marie Reynolds](#)" was baptised. Since no father's name was given Joan would have been born out of wedlock. Was Marie a daughter of John and Marie, born at the end of 1575? If so, she would have been fifteen when Joan was born. Alternatively, John's wife would have been a widow after her husband was executed but would only have been about forty. She herself could have been the mother of the baby.

---

132      "i" indicates a reference in the Ightham database

**blank page**

## *The Reynolds of the Tonbridge/Penshurst area*

Reynolds was a fairly common name; five Reynold wills have been investigated from the parishes of Tonbridge, Pembury, Ashurst and Penshurst::

Alice Reynolds	Tonbridge	29 May 1573	CKS: 11; 14.162	page 2.r.17
James Reynolds	Pembury	3 Aug 1578	CKS: 12; 15.105	page 2.r.20
Henry Reynold	Tonbridge	14 Aug 1586	CKS: 14; 17.111	page 2.r.24
Mark Reynolds	Ashurst	3 Sep 1590	CKS: 15; 18.37	page 2.r.26
John Reynolds	Penshurst	6 Jan 1611/2 17 May 1613	PCC: Capell 35	page 2.r.32

The wills of Henry and Mark were written by Nicholas Hooper, curate of Shipbourne, who wrote a large number of wills between 1574 and 1618. Many Nicholas Hooper wills were decorated but not Henry's although it is in his handwriting (the original has survived). The amount of decoration probably depended on how much the testator was prepared to pay the scriptor.



## Alice Reynolds

Alice's marriage to a Reynolds was her second marriage since she had two sons, Christopher and James Guedener as well as a daughter Elizabeth Reynolds. Although the original of her will has survived it is in very bad condition and becomes unreadable towards the end.

*Will of Alice Reynold, widow, of Tonbridge*

written 29th May 1573

transcript from original

1 In the name of god Amen. An<sup>o</sup> dm 157? 29 day of month May,  
2 I, Ales Reynold of Tonbridge in the diocese of Rochester, **widow**,  
3 do make this my last will and testament in manner and form  
4 following: **First**: I bequeath my soul to almighty god and  
5 my body to be buried in the churchyard of Tonbridge afore=  
6 said. **Item**: I will unto **Elizabeth Reynold, my daughter**,  
7 one cupboard<sup>133</sup>, a joined bedstead, 3 pairs of sheets, a  
8 table and a form, 2 chests, a tablecloth, a cupboard cloth,

9 5 pieces of pewter and a pewter pot, 2 bottles<sup>134</sup> of the best, a  
 10 brass pot, 2 ?? , 3 painted cloths, all my linen  
 11 ?? ?? and fine, a frying pan and 2 pillows.  
 12 **Item:** I will unto **Christopher<sup>135</sup> Guedener, my son**, a joined bed=  
 13 stead, ?? ?? a trivet, a ?? ??, a feather bed,  
 14 a bolster, 2 pillows, 3 pairs of sheets, the ?? with the  
 15 ?? , a platter, a pewter dish, a salver, a pewter pot, a  
 16 ?? , a table ?? , a towel, 3 painted cloths.  
 17 **Item:** I will to **James Guedener, my son**, a great joined  
 18 chest, a brass pan, a bety? of 3 guineas, 3 pairs of  
 19 sheets, the ?? with the ??<sup>136</sup>, a ??, a towell, a pillow and a  
 20 pillowbere, a ??ded bedstead, a ??<sup>137</sup>, a blanket  
 21 ?? ?? , a bolster, a brass stepet, a ??  
 22 ?? , a pair of pot hooks<sup>138</sup>, a pair of pot hangers, a

---

134 "botyls"

135 "Xpefer"

136 as line 14 above

137 "fivebevedds"

138 "hokes"

23 grid iron, a ?? ?? . . ?? a painted  
24 ??, 3 painted cloths. **Item:** whereas **Thomas**  
25 **Olyver** of Tonbridge, ??, oweth me 3s 4d, I give it to  
26 the use  
27  
28

## *James Reynolds of Pembury*

James Reynolds of Pepinbury (Pembury) was a widower with four daughters, Anne, Dorothy, Jane and Warborrow, the last presumably being her married name. From the bequests to his daughters he had sheep and a number of other animals:

Anne:	his best cow “coloured black”, his sow and 6 sheep “(besides those the which she hath of her own)”
Dorothy:	a cow “coloured red with a grimble face”, 6 sheep, a pig
Jane	“twelve monthling bullock coloured black with a white face”, 6 sheep, a pig
Warborrow	a “weaneyear”, a pig, 6 sheep

A “weaneyear” was possibly a young calf. Anne was also left his wife's best petticoat and his best cauldron and Warborrow his wife's best frock and a little brass pot. Dorothy and Anne were to be his executors and the will finishes rather abruptly being followed by some details regarding some tenements in Pembury.

*Will of James Reynolds of Pembury*

written 3rd August 1578

transcript from original

1 In the name of god Amen. The 3rd day of August in the year of our Lord  
god 1578 and  
2 in the 20th year of the reign of our Sovereign Lady Queen Elizabeth, etc. I,  
James Reynolds,  
3 of the parish of Pepingbury in the county of Kent and in the diocese of  
Rochester being sick  
4 in body but of perfect mind and remembrance (thanks be given to god) do  
constitute, ordain and make  
5 this my last will and testament in manner and form following (that is to  
say) **First:** I bequeath  
6 my soul to Almighty God and my body to be buried in the churchyard of  
Pepingbury aforesaid.

7 **Item:** my will is that shalbe bestowed at the day of my burial amongst the  
poor people of the  
8 said parish of Pepingbury in bread, bushel of wheat and barrel of beer.  
**Item:** I give and  
9 bequeath unto **Anne, my daughter**, my featherbed in the parlour as it now  
standeth withall things thereunto  
10 belonging, my best cow coloured black, six sheep (besides those the which  
she hath of her own)  
11 my sow, twelve pounds of wool, my wife's best petticoat and my best  
cauldron. **Item:** I give and  
12 bequeath unto **Dorothy, my daughter**, 1 cow coloured red with a grimble  
face, 6 sheep, 1 pig  
13 and twelve pounds of wool. **Item:** I give and bequeath unto **Jane, my**  
**daughter**, 1 twelve monthling  
14 bullock coloured black with a white face, 6 sheep, 1 pig and 12lbs of wool.  
**Item:** I give and  
15 bequeath unto **Warborrow, my daughter**, 1 weaneyear, 1 pig, 6 sheep, my  
wife's best frock, 1  
16 little brass pot and twelve pounds of wool. **Item:** my will is that my said  
daughters shall  
17 divide all my hemp equally amongst them. The rest of my goods and  
chattels, moveable and unmoveable,

18 my debts being paid, my legacies performed and my funeral honestly  
discharged, I give and bequeath  
19 unto Dorothy and Anne my said daughters, whom I make mine executrixs  
of this my last  
20 will and testament. These being witness: **Robert Lamb, Richard Fylde and  
Richard Johnson**<sup>139</sup>.

21 The disposition of me, the said James Reynolds, made and declared the  
day and year first above said, of all my  
22 tenements lying in Pepinbury abovesaid. **First:** Whereas I, the said James,  
have sold unto **Richard Knight,**  
23 a garden and a parcel of land called **Harblett** lying in Pepingbury aforesaid  
and have taken estate by deed  
24 of the said Richard Knight upon condition that if I, the said James, mine  
heirs, executors, administrators or assigns,  
25 ?? pay, or cause to be paid, to the said Richard Knight, his heirs, executors  
or administrators, the sum of  
26 ?? lawful english money at a certain day therein limited as more plainly it  
may appear by the said  
27 deed, that then the said assurance to be to the use of me the said James  
Reynolds and mine heirs forever

28 without any condition, my very will and mind is that if my said daughters  
(that is to say) Dorothy  
29 and Warborrow (or any friend for them to their use) do pay the said money  
according to the said deed indented,  
30 the said garden and parcel of land withall and singular th'appurtenances,  
shall remain to them and to their heirs  
31 to be divided amongst them. And if it be not paid then I also will and  
appoint that the residue of the money  
32 which the said Richard Knight, his heirs or assigns, should pay shall  
likewise be divided equally between my  
33 daughters.

### *Henry Reynold, yeoman of Tonbridge*

Henry's will was wrtten by Nicholas Hooper but Henry's description of the inevitability of death is most unusual and shows how the testator, or those around them, dud not always leave the wording of even standard parts of a will to the scriptor: "being at the time of making hereof sore visited by sickness and thereby put in mind (as touching death) I must run the way of all the world, notwithstanding of good and perfect remembrance".

The will is short with everything, except two shillings for the poor box, going to his wife Johane. John Tryne, his brother-in-law, is the only other person mentioned.

*Will of Henry Reynold of Tonbridge*

written 14th August 1586

transcript from original

1 In the name of god Amen. the fourteenth day of August in  
2 the year of our Lord god one thousand, five hundred, four score and six  
3 and in the eight and twentieth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lady  
4 Elizabeth, by the grace of God Queen of England, France and  
5 Ireland, defender of the faith. I, Henry Reynold, the elder  
6 of Tonbridge in the county of Kent, **yeoman**, being at the time of making  
7 hereof sore visited by sickness and thereby put in mind (as touching  
8 death) I must run the way of all the world, notwithstanding of good  
9 and perfect remembrance, praised therefore be god almighty, Do ordain  
10 and make this my present testament and last will in manner and form  
11 following: And first, I give, commend and bequeath my soul to  
12 almighty god, my only saviour and redeemer, Jesus Christ, by whose  
13 merit, precious death and bloodshedding, I trust only to be saved and  
14 my body to the earth to be buried in the Churchyard of Tonbridge  
15 aforesaid. **Item:** I will and give to the box or chest of the poor within



the parish of Tonbridge aforesaid two shillings. The residue  
of all my goods and chattels, as well moveable as unmoveable, my debts  
being  
paid, I wholly, fully and with good effect, intent and purpose, give and  
bequeath to **Johane, my wellbeloved wife**, which Johane I make and  
ordain my whole and sole executor of this my will, to see the  
same proved, my debts paid and my body honestly brought to the earth.  
And I  
ordain and make ordain<sup>140</sup> **my wellbeloved friend and brother-in-law**  
**John Tryne**, my overseer of this my will to whom I give for  
and toward his labour and pains therein to be taken, besides his  
(expenses) 12d. In witness whereof, I, the said Henry Reynold,  
to this my last will have set my hand and seal ?? the day  
and year first above written in the presence of the said John Tryne  
and of me, **Nicolas Hooper, writer hereof**, with others.

1 In the name of god Amen.  
2 the third day of September in the  
3 year of our lord god 1590 and in the  
4 32nd<sup>141</sup> year of the reign of our  
5 sovereign Lady Elizabeth<sup>142</sup>  
6 I, Mark Reynold of Ashurst in  
7 in the county of Kent, **brewer**, sick  
8 of body but of perfect mind (thanks  
9 be to god) do ordain and make this  
10 my present testament and last will  
11 in manner and form following:  
12 **First:** I give and commend my soul  
13 into the hands of almighty god,  
14 my maker and to Jesus Christ,  
15 his dear son, my only saviour

---

141 "xxxii th"

142 "by the" crossed out her; the man copying the will had obviously started to write the phrase "by the grace of god" etc. which usually occurred here

16 and redeemer, by whose merits,  
17 precious death and bloodshedding, I

*page 2:*

18 trust only to be saved and my body to  
19 the earth. **Item:** I give to ??  
20 poor of Ashurst 10s and to be bestowed  
21 at my burial 10s. **Item:** I give to **Robert**  
22 **Charie** and **William Humfrey** 20s  
23 equally between them which Robert and  
24 William I make my overseers. **Item:** I  
25 give to **old mother Harris** of Tonbridge  
26 and **mother Browne** of Speldhurst  
27 to either of them 5s a  
28 piece. **Item:** I give to **David Sandell**  
29 of Tonbridge £6 13s 4d. **Item:** I  
30 give to **Alice Reynold** 6s 8d. **Item:**  
31 to **John Goslyn** 6s 8d. **Item:** to  
32 **Sara Reynolds** of Ditchling 6s 8d.  
33 **Item:** to my hostes **Charie** 6s 8d  
34 and to her two maidens 20d a

35 piece<sup>143</sup> **Item:** I give to **Margaret**  
36 **Goslyn** of Speldhurst my flockbed  
37 a bolster, a shred covering and a  
38 chest. The residue of all my  
39 goods and chattels whatsoever I  
40 will and bequeath to David Sandell  
41 aforesaid whom I make and ordain  
42 my whole and sole executor. This  
43 is the last will of me the said  
44 Mark Reynold made and declared  
45 the day and year first above written  
46 covering the order of a tenement in  
47 Tonbridge called the **Sign of the**  
48 **Swan** and certain lands in  
49 Tonbridge. **Item:** I give and bequeath  
50 to **Mark Rolfe, my kinsnman**, 13s  
51 4d yearly issuing out of the  
52 said tenement with gardens,  
53 buildings and appurtenances thereto  
54 belonging called the Swan and  
55 to me and mine heirs due for the

56 term of 95<sup>144</sup> years ??  
57 ?? or thereabouts and after  
58 the said years I give all the said  
59 messuage or tenement, backside and  
60 appurtenances to the said Mark

*page 3:*

61 Rolfe, to have and to hold the same, with  
62 th'appurtenances, to the said Mark Rolfe,  
63 his heirs and assigns, for ever, willing  
64 the said Mark Rolfe ?? sell  
65 the same that **my friend Mr. Edmond**  
66 **Willard** have the forsaking thereof  
67 before any other, giving as an other  
68 will without fraud or covine. **Item:**  
69 whereas I am at this time indebted  
70 to Edward Willard £10 6s 8d and  
71 to **Robert Woddie** £4 which £14  
72 6s 8d and the lagacies by me  
73 herein willed come to £10 13s 4d.  
74 All which debts and legacies amount to

75     £25, I will that all and every  
76     the same debts and legacies shalbe  
77     paid out of the money which shall  
78     arise of the sale of certain lands  
79     called **The Dubbles** lying in  
80     **Southborough** in Tonbridge in  
81     the occupation of **William Harris** by  
82     estimation ten acres more or less. And  
83     to that effect I will that the said  
84     David sandell, my said executor, and  
85     the said Robert Charie and William Humfrey,  
86     my said overseers, or two or any of  
87     them, if the other be not living, shall  
88     sell, for the most and best price  
89     they or any of them can, all my said  
90     lands called Dubbles with th'appurtenances,  
91     to whomsoever they will, to have  
92     and to hold the same, with th'appurtenances, to him or them  
93     so buying the same, his and their  
94     heirs and assigns for ever. And  
95     the money thereof issuing shalbe  
96     employed to the payment of my  
97     debts and legacies as afore is

98      said. And if any overplus thereof  
99      remain, I will and give the same  
100     to him, the said David Sandell.  
101     And I will that the same lands  
102     shalbe sold within so short time  
103     after my decease as conveniently  
104     may be and all my said debts,

*page 4:*

105     legacies shalbe paid within one year  
106     next after my decease at the furtherest.  
107     In witness whereof I, the said Mark  
108     Reynold, to this my present last will  
109     have set my hand and seal yeven  
110     the day and year first above written  
111     in the presence of Edmond Willard  
112     Robert Charie, **Nicholas Hooper**  
113     writer hereof and others. Edmond  
114     Willard, the mark of Robert  
115     Charie, the mark of Mark  
116     Reynolds.

## *John Reynolds of Penshurst*

John Reynolds was a servant to Sir George Rivers of Chafford in Penshurst to whom he left £5 and, to each of Sir George's daughters, "a cup of silver plate to be worth in value . . . six pounds thirteen shillings fourpence and to be given them at their day of marriage".

John appears to be one of those who considered himself one of the elect: "trusting through the merits of my saviour, Jesus Christ, to receive forgiveness of my sins and through his death and passion to enjoy those unspeakable celestial joys provided for his elite before the beginning of the world".

*Will of John Reynolds of Penshurst*

written 6th January 1611/2  
transcript from probate copy

- 1 In the name of god Amen. I, John Reynolds of Penshurst
- 2 in the county of Kent, **yeoman**, and servant unto **George Rivers of Chafford**
- 3 in the  
said parish and county, knight, do make and ordain this my last will and testament



4 in the year of our Lord god one thousand six hundred and eleven and in the  
sixth  
5 of January in the said year. And I do hereby revoke, disannul<sup>145</sup> and make  
void all or  
6 any other former will or wills whatsoever heretofore made or ordained by  
me where or  
7 wheresoever. And now, first and before and above all things, I do  
commend my soul into the  
8 hands of Almighty God, trusting through the merits of my saviour, Jesus  
Christ,  
9 to receive forgiveness of my sins and through his death and passion to  
enjoy those  
10 unspeakable celestial joys provided for his elite before the beginning of the  
world. And  
11 whereas during the time of many years I have served my foresaid master  
and ever found  
12 him my good and kind master and for as much likewise as it pleased him to  
disburse  
13 divers sums of money for my own proper use and behoof, I do hereby not  
only

14 release and acquit him of such remainder as is due unto me upon bonds  
which I  
15 have of his and **Sir Mathew Caries** but also do make and constitute him my  
sole  
16 executor of this my last will and testament, humbly desiring him to accept  
of my  
17 good and honest meaning towards him. And I do give and bequeath six  
shillings and  
18 eight pence to the poor of the parish of Penshurst. Also I will and bequeath  
five  
19 shillings to be given to the ringers which shall ring at my funeral. Also I  
will  
20 bequeath to **Richard Hurt** five pounds. Also I will and bequeath unto  
**James**  
21 **Bankes** and **Christopher Bond**, two of my fellows in the house, five shillings  
a piece.  
22 And lastly I do desire my said executor that my body, if I die of this  
sickness, to be  
23 buried in the parish church of Penshurst. And this I do publish to be my  
last will  
24 and testament and have thereto set my hand and seal the day and year  
first above

25 mentioned. By me, John Reynolds. Signed and sealed in the presence of  
us. The mark of  
26 **John Willis**, Christopher Bond, James Bankes and **Richard Hart**. Also I do  
27 desire my good master that he will be<sup>146</sup> contented of this gift. I will and  
bequeath to  
28 **Miss Alicia Rivers and Miss<sup>147</sup> Dinah Rivers, his two daughters**, to either of  
them at their  
29 days of marriage a cup of silver plate to be worth in value either of them,  
six pounds  
30 thirteen shillings fourpence and to be given them at their day of marriage.  
Also I  
31 will and bequeath to George Rivers, my master, sum five pounds of good  
and lawful  
32 english money and to be paid him within one whole year next after my  
decease.

*This is the end of the will, the probate clause appearing next in the probate book.*

---

146 "wilbe", not met with before

147 the form of address looks like "Mrs" but Alicia and Dinah are obviously the daughters of George Rivers.

## *Thomas Reynolds of Hadlow*

The will of Thomas Reynolds, gent. of Hadlow (**PCC: Wingfield 43**) was written by Nicholas Hooper on 6<sup>th</sup> August 1608 but not proved until 4<sup>th</sup> May 1610.

page 2.r.39

Only the probate copy of Thomas's will has been investigated. Nicholas Hooper usually wrote his name "Nicolas" as appears in the original of Henry's will. In the probate copy of Thomas's it is written "Nicholas".

Thomas owned land in Capell, Wrotham, East Barming, West Malling, Aylesford, Chatham and Snodland as well as Hadlow and was obviously a rich man. He had only one daughter, married to Thomas Brewer, and the Brewers had five daughters but no sons. Thus he had no male heir to whom to leave his land.

Thomas gives a very detailed list of the items which Anne, his wife, was to have; first he gave her his lesser silver cup, lesser silver salt and six of his lesser silver spoons. All his indoor moveable goods were to be "[equally divided by two indifferent men](#)" with one half being given to Anne who was also to have "[the use and occupation](#)" of his "[furnace](#)" whilst she was living in his house.

He also gave her:

- all his yarn and tussham, hemp, loose feathers and flax
- all her wearing gear and apparel
- all her rings and jewels
- one harrow, a barley rowle, handbarrow, wheelbarrow, a "horsecourt as it standeth, my horsecart likewise as it standeth"
- one handsaw, three iron wedges, an axe, a bill, a handbill, two pitchforks, a mattock, a shovel, a spade, pincers, hammer, wimble and one "auger at her choice"
- a tolvat, a gallon, a seedrod,
- half the bacon, butter, cheese and other provisions of house
- the one half of all his corn whatsoever as well threshed as unthreshed
- the one half of all his corn on the ground . . upon any of the lands which he then occupied.
- the one half of all his hay
- all his hemp and flax "being upon the ground"
- two half quarter sacks, two leather sacks and a bag.
- all his swine and poultry
- a pillion, a pillion cloth, a bridle and his old gray gelding
- all such wood for fuel as was in the close, outyard or about the house
- £45 to buy her kyne and for "her further maintenance".

This list includes a variety of tools required for working the land, the swine, the source of the bacon, and poultry. At one stage Thomas said that Anne was to have the corn, hemp and flax on the ground "with free liberty for the harvesting . . without paying anything for the same" but later he willed that she should "bear the charges of the harvesting of her part of the same".

Yearly, at a convenient time of the year, Thomas's wife was to have the right to "fell, cut down, take and carry away . . for her own use . . ten cords of wood with the spray and offal thereof only of the toppings and shreadings of oaks and trees" and also to take "the bodies of such oaks as are needed timber or likely for timber". But his daughter was to be responsible for carrying out the reparations of the house. Her mother was to allow her and her assigns liberty to enter the premises at reasonable and convenient times both to do the reparations and also to carry out new building.

1 In the name of god Amen. The sixth day of  
2 August in the sixth year of the reign of our sovereign Lord James by the  
grace of God

*page 2:*

3 king of England, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, etc. and of  
Scotland the two and  
4 fortieth and in the year of our Lord god one thousand six hundred and  
eight. I, Thomas Reynolds  
5 of Hadlow in the county of Kent, **gent.**, being sick and subject to infirmities  
and to death it  
6 self, yet whole and sound of memory and of perfect mind, thanks therefore  
be given to Almighty  
7 god. And willing to set in order the transitory possessions which god hath  
made me steward  
8 of here in this world, that no contention fall out about the same after my  
decease. Therefore

9 I do ordain and make this my last will and testament in manner and form  
following<sup>148</sup>: And  
10 **First** and principally I give, commend and bequeath my soul into the hands  
of Almighty  
11 god who gave it, trusting by an assured faith which I have in the merits  
and precious death  
12 and passion of my alone saviour and redeemer, Jesus Christ, that the same  
shalbe presented  
13 pure and without spot before the throne of his majesty. And my body to  
the earth to be  
14 buried in the church of Hadlow aforesaid where mine executors hereafter  
named shall  
15 think meet in sure and certain hope of a joyful resurrection to life eternal.  
**Item:** I will  
16 and give to such poor and most needy within the parish of Hadlow  
aforesaid as to mine  
17 executors hereafter named shall think most need to be relieved the sum of  
forty shillings  
18 of lawful money whereof twenty shillings to be given at the day of my  
burial and the other



19 twenty shillings residue upon the even of the feast of the Nativity of our  
saviour  
20 ?? next following after my decease. **Item:** I give and bequeath to **Anne,**  
**my wellbeloved**  
21 **wife,** my lesser silver cup, my lesser silver salt, six of my lesser silver  
spoons and all the  
22 rest of my moveable goods within doors or commonly called instuff (my  
double counter  
23 excepted) I will shalbe equally divided by two indifferent men, one to be  
chosen by my said wife  
24 and the other by mine executors hereafter named, one half whereof I give  
to the said Anne,  
25 my wife. Also I will that my said wife shall have the use and occupation of  
my  
26 furnace<sup>149</sup> during the time that she is to have my house and lands hereafter  
given to her in this my  
27 will if she there be dwelling. Also I will and give to her, my said wife, one  
Brake and all my

28 yarn and tussham<sup>150</sup>, hemp, loose feathers and flax whatsoever. Also all  
her wearing gear and  
29 apparel as well linen as woollen and all her rings and jewels whatsoever.  
Also I give to  
30 her, my said wife, one harrow, a barley rowle, my handbarrow, my  
wheelbarrow, my  
31 horsecourt as it standeth, my horsecart likewise as it standeth, one  
handsaw, three iron wedges,  
32 an axe, a bill<sup>151</sup>, a handbill, two pitchforks, a mattock, a shovel, a spade,  
pincers, hammer, wimble  
33 and one auger<sup>152</sup> at her choice. Also a tolvat, a gallon, a seedrod, half the  
bacon, butter,  
34 cheese and other provisions of house, the one half of all my corn  
whatsoever as well threshed  
35 as unthreshed of what kind soever, being at the time of my decease. Also  
the one half of all

---

150 probably hemp or flax

151 a type of hatchet often with a hooked point used in cutting hedges an pruning

152 an auger is a carpenter's tool for boring and a wimble is also an instrument for boring holes which might be turned by a handle

36 my corn on the ground whatsoever and of what kind soever being at the  
time of my decease  
37 upon any the lands which I shall then occupy. Also the one half of all my  
hay being at  
38 the time of my decease. Also all my hemp and flax whatsoever being upon  
the ground  
39 at the time of my decease with free liberty for the harvesting, taking in and  
enjoying  
40 of the same and every of the same without paying anything for the same.  
Also two half  
41 quarter sacks, two leather sacks and a bag. Also all my swine and poultry  
whatsoever  
42 of what kind soever, a pillion, a pillion cloth, a bridle and my old gray  
gelding. And also  
43 all such wood for fuel as shalbe in my close, outyard or about my house at  
the time of  
44 my decease. All which goods to my said wife before given (except those  
that be divided) and the  
45 corn, hemp and flax on the ground, I will shalbe wholly to my said wife  
presently after  
46 my decease. And the said goods to be divided I will shalbe to her presently  
after division of

47 the same which I will shalbe within twenty days next after my decease.  
And the one  
48 half of such corn and all hemp and flax as shalbe upon the ground, I will  
shalbe  
49 to her presently after the same shalbe harvested or taken in. And I will  
that my said  
50 wife shall bear the charges<sup>153</sup> of the harvesting of her part of the same.  
**Item:** I further  
51 give and bequeath to my said loving wife in respect to buy her kyne and  
toward her  
52 further maintenance the sum of forty and five pounds of lawful money to be  
paid  
53 to her within one month next after my decease. **Item:** I give and bequeath  
to

*page 3:*

54 **Anne Brewer, eldest daughter of my daughter Anne Brewer**, the sum of one  
hundred marks<sup>154</sup>

---

153 "chardges" although probate copy a spelling often used by the Hoopers

154 £66 13s 4d

55 of lawful money. And also my jewel set in gold and enamelled. To **Mary**  
56 **Brewer, her second daughter,**  
the like sum of one hundred marks and also a certain yearly rent of twenty  
57 shillings for many years  
yet enduring going out of certain lands in **Shipbourne** which I bought of  
58 **Robert Crudd** together  
with the evidences thereof. To **Francis, the third daughter** of my said  
59 daughter Anne, the  
like sum of one hundred marks of like lawful money. To **Elizabeth, the**  
60 **fourth daughter**  
of my said daughter Anne, the like sum of one hundred marks of like lawful  
61 money. And  
to **Jane, the fifth and youngest daughter** of my said daughter Anne, the like  
62 sum of one  
hundred marks of like lawful money. All which several sums of one  
63 hundred marks, the said  
jewel and the said yearly rent of twenty shillings I will shalbe paid to the  
64 said Anne,  
daughter of my said daughter Anne, Mary, Francis, Elizabeth and Jane  
65 Brewer and every of  
them, severally at their several full ages of one and twenty years or  
marriage which shall

66 first happen of them and every of them. And further my meaning is that if  
any of them happen  
67 to decease before the said age, ages or marriage aforesaid, that the portion  
and portions of  
68 them or any of them so deceased shalbe and remain and equally be paid to  
the overliver of them  
69 or any of them so deceased. **Item:** I give and bequeath to my said daughter  
Anne Brewer my  
70 biggest silver cup, my biggest silver salt and my six silver spoons with the  
Lyons. And also  
71 my ring of gold with mine arms thereon engraved. **Item:** I give and  
bequeath to **Thomas**  
72 **Motley, my godson,** forty shillings of lawful money. The residue of all my  
goods and cattels, debts,  
73 leases and chattels and all lands, tenements and hereditaments granted by  
way of mortgage,  
74 annuities, bonds, bills and specialities whatsoever and all other my  
moveable goods whatsoever  
75 I wholly, fully and with good effect, intent and purpose, give and bequeath  
to **my loving son-**  
76 **in-law Thomas Brewer, gent.** and to Anne, his wife, my only daughter,  
which Thomas

77     Brewer and Anne I make and ordain my joint executors of this my will to  
see the same  
78     proved, my debts and legacies paid and my body honestly and decently  
buried.

79     This is the last will of me the said Thomas Reynolds made  
80     and declared the day and year first above written concerning the order and  
disposition of all my  
81     lands, tenements and hereditaments whatsoever severally situated, lying  
and being within the  
82     several parishes of Hadlow aforesaid and in **Capell, Wrotham, East  
Barming, West Malling,**  
83     **Aylesford, Chatham and Snodland** in the said county or elsewhere within  
the said county  
84     of Kent. And first I give and bequeath to the said Anne, my wellbeloved  
wife, for and in  
85     recompense of her dower, all that my capital messuage or tenement  
wherein I now dwell  
86     called **Bowranges** withall the barns, edifices and buildings, closes,  
gardens, hopyards,  
87     orchards, hempplot and seven sendalls or parcels of land to the said  
messuage adjoining,

88 containing in the whole, by estimation, twenty acres whether more or less  
thereof be had together  
89 situated, lying and being near **Goldhillgreen** in Hadlow aforesaid. Also one  
other parcel of  
90 land called **Mashfield** containing, by estimation, three acres whether more  
or less thereof be ?? to the said  
91 messuage belonging, lying and being in Hadlow aforesaid. Also all that  
parcel of meadow  
92 called **Amberlands** having been heretofore divided into more severalls,  
containing by estimation  
93 six acres whether more or less lying and being in Capell aforesaid with the  
use of a way  
94 now thereunto used. To have and to hold all the said messuage or  
tenement, barns, edifices and  
95 buildings, closes, gardens, hopyards, orchards, hempplot and seven parcels  
of land adjoining  
96 the said parcel called Mashfield and the said parcel of meadow called  
Amberlands and use  
97 of the said way with all and singular th'appurtenances unto the said Anne,  
my wife, for, by and during  
98 the term of her natural life keeping herself my sole widow, doing or  
committing no manner



99 of waste in or upon the same or any of the same. And after the decease or  
next marriage  
100 of her the said Anne, my wife, I will, give and bequeath all the said  
messuage or tenement,  
101 barns and edifices and closes, gardens, hopyards, orchards, hempplot and  
seven parcels  
102 adjoining, the said Mashfield and Amberlands with the use of the said way  
withall

*page 4:*

103 and singular th'appurtenances unto the said Anne Brewer, my daughter,  
and her assigns. And also ??  
104 after my decease, I will, give and bequeath all my other lands, tenements  
and hereditaments  
105 in Hadlow, Capell and Wrotham aforesaid unto the said Anne Brewer, my  
daughter, and  
106 her assigns, to have and . . . . unto the said Anne, my daughter and her  
assigns<sup>155</sup> during her natural life. And after her decease, I will and  
bequeath all the said

107 message or tenement and all other the premises and also all other my  
lands, tenements  
108 and hereditaments in Hadlow, Wrotham and Capell aforesaid withall and  
singular  
109 th'appurtenances unto the heirs male of the body of her the said Anne, my  
daughter, lawfully  
110 begotten or to be begotten for ever. And for lack of such heirs males of the  
body of the  
111 said Anne, my daughter, lawfully begotten as aforesaid, I will and  
bequeath all the  
112 said message, lands and premises before to her, my said daughter, given  
withall and  
113 singular th'appurtenances unto the heirs female of the body of the said  
Anne, my daughter  
114 lawfully begotten or to be begotten for ever. **Item:** I give and bequeath  
unto the said  
115 Anne, my daughter, all other my lands, tenements and hereditaments  
withall and singular  
116 th'appurtenances severally situated, lying and being in East Barming, West  
Malling, Aylesford,  
117 Chatham and Snodland aforesaid and in every or any of the said parishes  
118 or elsewhere within the said county of Kent. To have and to hold the same  
unto the

119 said Anne Brewer, my daughter, her heirs and assigns, for ever. Provided  
always and my  
120 true intent and meaning is that it shall and may be lawful to and for the  
said Anne, my wife,  
121 and her assigns to enter in and upon any my lands called **Blackmans**,  
Amberlands and  
122 **Ridinghope**, or any part thereof, and there to fell, cut down, take and carry  
away to and  
123 for her only use, yearly during her widowhood if she shall so long be  
resident and dwelling  
124 in the said mansion house to her before appointed in convenient time of  
the year, the  
125 number of ten cords of wood with the spray and offal thereof only of the  
toppings  
126 and shreddings of oaks and trees there being or of the bodies of such oaks  
as are needed  
127 timber or likely for timber. Provided also, and my like will and meaning is  
that my  
128 said daughter Anne and her assigns and the said heirs male and female of  
129 her body lawfully begotten or to be begotten and all and every other to  
whom the  
130 premises, or any part thereof, shall come by virtue of this my will shall, at  
all times

131 during the said widowhood of my said wife, as often as need shall require,  
make, maintain  
132 and keep all and all manner the reparations belonging to the said  
messuage, barns and  
133 buildings to her, my said wife, willed and ?? ?? liberty to enter, come  
and go in, from ?? and upon the premises as my said wife wills<sup>156</sup> at all  
reasonable and convenient time and times  
134 doing as little hurt and damage to my said wife or her assigns in the doing  
thereof as may  
135 be as well for reparations all and every the same as also for new buildings,  
erecting or otherwise  
136 transposing the same or any part thereof and for laying of timber and other  
things  
137 necessary about the same. Provided furthermore, and for the better  
advancement in  
138 living of her, my said wife, and for and in a further recompense of her said  
jointure and  
139 dower, my meaning is and I do further will and give unto her, the said  
Anne my wife, one

140 annuity or annual rent of thirteen pounds six shillings and eightpence of  
good and  
141 lawful money of England issuing, going and to be taken out of and in all  
and every  
142 my said lands, tenements and hereditaments whatsoever during the term  
that she  
143 shall keep herself my widow, quarterly to be paid, viz. at the feast of Saint  
144 Michael Th'archangel, the birth of our lord Christ<sup>157</sup>, Th'annunciation of the  
virgin Mary  
145 and the Nativity of Saint John the Baptist by equal portions. And the first  
term  
146 or time of payment thereof to be and begin at that feast of the feasts  
aforesaid  
147 which shall next follow, come and be next after my decease. And I further  
will that  
148 if the said annuity or any part thereof shall happen to be behind unpaid at  
the  
149 said mansion house to her willed after any of the said feasts in which, as  
afore is  
150 ?? the same ought to be paid by the space of twenty days, that then and  
so

---

157

a most unusual way of describing this feast which is generally called the Nativity rather than the birth

151 often and at any time after it shall and may be lawful unto her. y said wife  
and her  
152 assigns to enter in and upon all and every my said lands, tenements and

*page 5:*

153 hereditaments or any part thereof and there to distrain and the distress or  
distresses there so taken  
154 and found to lead, drive and carry away and the same to withhold and  
keep until she shalbe  
155 fully paid from time to time according to the true meaning of this my will.  
Provided lastly  
156 that if my said wife shall claim any other or further dower of any my lands  
whatsoever, than  
157 I have given to her by this my will or shall not for that purpose before she  
shall receive any profit  
158 by virtue of this my will either enter bond or make some other such  
satisfaction as shall seem good  
159 to my said executors that she will stand to and be contented with such  
portion and gifts as  
160 is by this my will to her given. That then and from thence forth all and  
every gift and bequest  
161 herein to her willed by virtue of this my will. either in lands or goods,  
shalbe utterly void,

162 frustrate and of none effect to all intents and purposes whatsoever  
(anything whatsoever  
163 in this my will contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding). In  
witness whereof  
164 to this my present last will and testament being seven sheets of paper, I,  
the said Thomas Reynolds,  
165 to every leaf or sheet have subscribed my name and put my seal yeven the  
day and year first  
166 above or before written. Thomas Reynolds. The seventeenth day of the  
month of August first  
167 before written and in the year of Lord god and our most gracious sovereign  
Lord king James  
168 first before written in the presence of **George Simons, senior, William  
Colliar, George Symons**  
169 **junior and Nicholas Hooper, senior, writer** hereof. The mark of George  
Simons the elder.

## *Thomas Richardson of Ightham*

Thomas Richardson was mentioned in the Court records four times:

- On 13th October 1606, the "jury elected Thomas Richardson to the office of **ale taster, who was sworn in Court.**"<sup>158</sup> He was also a **borsholder** at some time between 1586 and 1618, presumably after 1600.
- On 11th December 1611 he was found to have encroached upon a lane leading to **Trice Well** - see **Swan in More Families & Transcripts**.
- On 16th October 1616 he was presented for having "about Christmas last assaulted **Reginald Hasden**, striking him with a stick of no value, drawing blood. Fined 3s 4d."<sup>159</sup>

---

158 CRI 1938, p.35

159 CRI 1938, p.8; see **Hasden in Families & Transcripts**



- On 23rd October 1617, **Thomas Parvyn** was fined 3s 4d for having, "about 24 August last, assaulted Thomas Richardson" drawing blood<sup>160</sup>.

Thomas's will, written 11th April 1636, has survived (**PCC; 76 Goare**). It was proved in 1637 by his wife Margaret but has not been investigated. Six of his children were baptised in Ightham and another, whose baptism was not recorded, was buried there:

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M	C	Died
i1967	<u>RICHARDSON, Thomas</u> -----	householder when buried		Margaret Richardson(m) i1968	1	7	4 Jul 1636 about 60
• i1969	<u>Richardson, Prudence</u>	17 Oct 1602					0 0 20 Nov 1602 at 1 mnth
• i1970	<u>RICHARDSON, Thomas</u>	8 Jan 1604					0 0
• i1971	<u>Richardson, Marie</u>	17 May 1607	21 Jul 1628	Thomas IFIELD	1	1	
• i2574	<u>RICHARDSON, Thomas</u>	20 May 1610		i2328 see <a href="#">Ifield in More Families &amp; Transcripts</a>	1	1	
• i1973	<u>Richardson, Prudence</u>	28 Mar 1613	see below				0 0
• i2205	<u>Richardson, Susan</u>						0 0 5 Sep 1616
• i1974	<u>RICHARDSON, George</u>	22 Oct 1620					0 0

## Other Richardsons

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M	C	Died
i2574	<u>RICHARDSON, Thomas</u> ----- 		24 Sep 1640	Jane Day(m) i1802	1	1	
i1802	<u>Day(m), Jane</u> -----				2	3	

- i2523 Richardson, Alice 18 Mar 1641 0 0  
The Thomas who married in 1640 could have ben the son of #1967 born in 1610 in which case he was 30 when he married. If the "Jane Day, widow" whom Thomas married was George Day's widow she was in her late 30s at her second marriage - see **#1801 in Day**.

---

i1975	<u>RICHARDSON, John</u> ----- 	<1612	3 Jul 1632	Alice Williams #1976	1	2	
i1976	<u>Williams, Alice</u> -----	<1612	died 4 Jan, buried 3 days later		1	2	7 Jan 1651 in her early 40s
• i1977	<u>Richardson, The</u>	28 Apr 1633			0	0	
• i2536	<u>Richardson, Mary</u>	Apr 1645			0	0	

Mary recorded as the "daughter of John Richardson and Alice" although it was 12 years since the previously recorded baptism.

---

blank page

# *The Richardsons of Tonbridge*

Three wills have survived for the Richardsons of Tonbridge:

John Richardson	18 Sep 1617	CKS: Drb/Pw 24	page 2.r.62
Thomas Richardson	1619	PCC: Parker 82	
Hellen Richardson	5 Mar 1632	PCC: Harvey 189; Prob 10/596	page 2.r.64

Thomas's will has not been investigated but in 1619, his widow Margery, whom Thomas had presumably made his executrix, had died and his brother Edward was appointed his administrator during the minority of his two children Elizabeth and Cissell. In 1628 a new grant was made to Timothy Stone - perhaps Edward had died. In 1634 (fifteen years after Thomas had died) his daughter Elizabeth was "now of age" and she was made the administrator.

The will of John Richardson, shoemaker, was written on 18th September 1617 by John Hooper, notary public and parish clerk of Tonbridge who wrote many wills for people in the Tonbridge locality. The initial letter "I" is decorated but there is no further decoration.

John Hooper also wrote the will of Hellen, John's widow. Written on 5th March 1632 it was not proved, at the PCC, until 1639. The original has survived but this

is difficult to read - not because of the handwriting but because of the numerous crossings out. The initial "I" is decorated with a face and there is the Hooper mark above the beginning of the will. The date it was written and the witnesses are from the probate copy which will also give details of the parts of the will which are illegible on the original.

### *John Richardson, shoemaker of Tonbridge*

John was a shoemaker. He mentions a brother, Thomas, and four sisters and made his wife, Hellen, his executrix and main heir. He owned a "messuage or tenement" in Tonbridge, the occupancy of which he shared with a tailor, William Morgan. No children are mentioned.

### *Hellen Richardson, nee Thornton*

Hellen's will was written fifteen years later in 1632 but it was not proved until November 1639. Hellen Thornton before she married, mentions three Thornton kinsmen including Richard of Tonbridge, another shoemaker, and her kinswoman Frances Thornton, married to William ?? . In addition to a sum money, she left Frances a number of household items.

By 1632 she appears to have moved to Sevenoaks where, by this time, she owned "a messuage or tenement with the shop, buildings and appurtenances". This she left to her brother, Richard Thorton of Sevenoaks, whom she made her executor. In 1615, Beatrix Spratt, widow of the vicar of Sevenoaks, made the weaver Richard Thornton one of her overseers. Was Beatrix's overseer Hellen's brother? Beatrix also left her goddaughter, Frances Thornton, a chest and a pair of sheet, Frances probably being Richard's daughter. Beatrix's goddaughter, a young girl in 1615, could have been married by 1632 and been the Frances whom Hellen mentioned in her will.

*Will of John Richardson of Tonbridge*

written 18th September 1617

transcript from original

1 In the name of god Amen, the eighteenth day of September  
2 in the year of our lord god one thousand, six hundred and  
3 seventeen, I, John Richardson of Tonbridge in the county  
4 of Kent, **shoemaker**, do ordain and make this my testament and  
5 last will in manner and form following: **First** I commit my soul to Almighty  
6 god, my maker, looking for salvation through his mercy in the merit and  
7 mediation of his dear son, Jesus Christ. And my body to the earth with  
8 hope of a joyful resurrection at the last day. **Item:** I will to the poor

9 of Tonbridge ten shillings. **Item:** I will to all my godchildren  
10 twelve pence a piece. **Item:** I will to **Thomas Richardson, my brother,**  
11 ten shillings, to **Joane Richardson, my sister,** other ten  
12 shillings, to **Jane, my sister,** ten shillings, to **Anne, my**  
13 **sister,** ten shillings. And to **Mercie, my sister,** ten  
14 shillings to be paid them within six weeks after my decease.

15 The residue of my goods, chattells, household stuff, debts and  
16 money, I will and give to **Hellen, my loving wife,** whom I make and  
17 ordain my sole and only executrix, to see this my will proved and my  
18 debts and legacies paid and my body decently to be buried.

19 This is also the last will of me, the said John Richardson, made  
20 and declared the day and year abovesaid, touching the ordering,  
21 devising and disposing of all my lands and tenements. **Item:** I will  
22 and devise to the said Hellen, my wife, her heirs and assigns, all my  
23 messuage or tenement with the garden and backside with  
th'appurtenances , situated  
24 in the Town of Tonbridge aforesaid, containing by estimation half an acre  
25 be it more or less, now in th'occupation of me, the said John Richardson,  
26 and of **William Morgan, tailor.** To have and to hold, all the said messuage  
27 or tenement , garden and backside with th'appurtenances, to th'only use  
and behoof of her,

28 the said Hellen, her heirs and assigns, forever. In witness whereof I have  
to  
29 this my testament and last will set my hand and seal yeven the day and  
year  
30 first above written.

the mark of John Richardson

Sealed, published and declared in  
the presence of

David Harris

William Morgan<sup>161</sup>  
and John Hooper, not. pub.

*Will of Helen Richardson of Tonbridge*

written 5th March 1632

transcript from original

1 In the name of god Amen. . . .  
2 the reign of our sovereign Lord Charles . ....

---

161 in 1644 William Morgan sen. and William Morgan, jun. were witnesses to the will of Andrew Rottenbridge of Tonbridge



3 dm. one thousand six hundred, thirty and (two, I Helen Richardson ....)  
4 in reasonable good health of body and of good and . . .  
5 therefore ordain and make this my testament and last will . . .  
6 ?? merits of God through my saviour Christ Jesus. And my body to the  
earth . . .  
7 Tonbridge aforesaid twenty shillings. And to the poor of **Sevenoaks** other  
twenty shillings . . .  
8 {*this line and beginning of next crossed out*}  
9 **Item:** I will to **Frances Thornton. my kinswoman**, (now the wife  
of William . . . ) . . .  
10 of lawful english money to be<sup>162</sup> paid unto her within six months next after  
my decease to recompense her . . .  
11 as she hath done. And also I give to the said Frances my best bedsteddle,  
one featherbed, one feather bolster, one flockbed, . . .  
12 three blankets (all to be of the best and all the said particulars to be taken  
at her own choosing). And also I will . . .  
13 best coverlet plus all things else that shall be therein at the time of my  
decease. And one little plain . . .  
14 with . . . thereon. And also I give unto her my little square ?? table  
and my great brass kettle. **Item:** I will to **Thomas**

15 **Thorton**, my kinsman twenty pounds of good english money to be paid  
him at his age of twenty six years. **Item:** I  
16 will unto **Isaac Thorton**, my kinsman ten pounds of like lawful money.  
**Item:** I will to my **sister** . . .  
17 demand ?? mine executor. **Item:** I will to **Richard Thornton** of Tonbridge  
aforesaid, shoemaker, my kinsman, twenty pounds to be paid  
18 him within one year next after my decease.  
*rest of this line and the next three crossed out*

19  
20  
21 **Item:** I will to **Richard**  
22 **Thorton of Sevenoaks**<sup>163</sup>, my brother, all that sum of fifty pounds to be paid  
me by **John Hodsoll**, gent., for the redemption of one annuity of . . .  
23 pounds per annum heretofore by him to me granted. And if the said fifty  
pounds shall not be accordingly paid, I will . . .  
24 my brother, his heirs and assigns forever. ?? the which Richard Thorton,  
my brother, I will and give the . . .  
25 and debts. And I do make him the sole executor of this my testament and  
last will to see the same proved and all my debts and legacies . . .  
*end of this line and first word of next crossed out*  
26 to be truly paid and my body decently to be brought to the earth.

27 This is also the last will of me the said Hellen Richardson touching my land  
and tenements. **Item:** I will to the before named Richard Thornton . .  
28 his heirs and assigns forever all that messuage or tenement with the shop,  
buildings and appurtenances thereto belonging . .  
29 situated, lying and being in Sevenoaks in the county of Kent .  
*rest of this line and next four crossed out*  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34 witness whereof I, the said Hellen Richardson have to this my last will and  
testament ?? set my hand and seal . .  
*about five more lines which are illegible*

Witnesses, taken from the probate copy:

**John Hooper, notary pub.**

**John Hills; William Sane.**

## *The Richbells of Seal*

Five children of **William Richbell** (#791<sup>164</sup>) were baptised in Seal between 1575 and 1583. Nothing more is known of this family.

William	#793	6 Feb 1575
Elizabeth	#846	18Jun 1577
Robert	#880	6 Jul 1578
Agnes	#1107	15 Jan 1581
Clemence	#1194	9 Jun 1583

---

164 # indicates a reference in the Seal database

# The Rignalls of Ightham & Seal

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M C	Died
i1145 <sup>165</sup>	<u>RIGNALL, John</u> ----- 			Katherine Rignall(m) i1146	1 4	7 May 1597
i1146	<u>Rignall(m), Katherine</u> -----				1 4	11 Dec 1601
• i1147	<u>RIGNALL, William</u>	14 Oct 1582				0 0
• i1148	<u>Rignall, Joane</u>	22 Apr 1585				0 0
• i1149	<u>RIGNALL, John</u>	8 Dec 1588				0 0
• i1150	<u>RIGNALL, Thomas</u>	9 Jul 1592				0 0

**John Rignall** was one of a number of men presented to the Court held on 4th October 1590 for not having cut their hedges - see [Cooper in More Families & Transcripts](#). A **James Rygnall** was an **ale taster** sometime between 1553 and 1574; perhaps he was the father of John.

**James Rignall** (#963) was buried, in Seal, on 17 July 1575 and **Margaret** (#1472), wife of James Rignall, on 10th September 1583. Was the ale taster buried in Seal?

---

<sup>165</sup> "i" indicates a reference in the Ightham database, # one in that for Seal

# The Rises of Seal

Variations on this name include Rice, Ryce and Ryse

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M C	Died
#1065 <sup>166</sup>	<u>RISE, William</u>		25 Nov 1583	Jane Lawrence(m)	1 5	
	----- 					
#1066	<u>Lawrence(m), Jane</u>				2 5	13 Aug 1616
	-----					
	Jane was a widow when she married William; if she was the "Jane Rice" who died August 1616, she lived to be about 60					
• #1279	<u>RISE, John</u>	6 Nov 1584			0 0	22 Nov 1584
• #1321	<u>RISE, William</u>	12 Dec 1585			0 0	8 Sep 1613
	if the William born 1585 died in 1616, he was 27					
• #1516	<u>RISE, Edward</u>	13 Oct 1588			0 0	
• #1635	<u>RISE, Thomas</u>	2 Jan 1592	1 Jun 1612	Eliz. Chittenden(m)	1 0	25 Nov 1623
				#2039		
	if it was the Thomas born 1592 who married Elizabeth Chittenden, widow, he married when he was only 20					
• #1821	<u>RISE, John</u>	19 May 1594			0 0	

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M C	Died
#1216	<u>RISE, Henry</u> -----		3 Aug 1584	Johane Beamond	1 2	
					#1217	
• #1305	<u>Rise, Grace</u>		30 May 1585			0 0
• #1428	<u>RISE, William</u>		2 Apr 1587			0 0 8 Apr 1587

William Ryce was one of the members of the jury which investigated the alleged infanticide of Benedicta Sherman in 1611; he could have been either #1065 or #1321. See [Sherman in More Families & Transcripts](#).

## *The Rivers of Leigh, Penshurst, Chiddingstone and Hadlow*

Ten Rivers wills have survived from Penshurst, Hadlow, Leigh, Chiddingstone and Tonbridge but they are not necessarily all related to each other.

31 Jan 1583 <sup>167</sup>	John Rivers	Hadlow	PCC: Butts 37	
2 Feb 1582/3	Sybil Rivers	Leigh	CKS: Drb/Pw 14; Drb/Pwr 16.280	page 2.r.75
30 Jul 1599	Edward Rivers	Leigh	CKS: Drb/Pw 18; Drb/Pwr 19I.102	page 2.r.79
7 Feb 1599	Henry Rivers	Penshurst	PCC: Kidd 26	page 2.r.89
25 Oct 1615	Johane Rivers	Penshurst	PCC: Prob 10/326; Rudd 111	page 2.r.94
1631	William Rivers	Tonbridge	CKS: Drb/Pw 28	
1631	Edward Rivers	Hadlow	PCC: St. John 100	
1632	George Rivers	Hadlow	PCC: Audley 69	
2 Aug 1638	George Rivers	Chiddingstone	CKS: Prs/Pw/14/45	page 2.r.99
3 Dec 1638	Thomas Rivers	Penshurst	CKS: Prs/Pw/14/4?	page 2.r.103

The Hadlow and Tonbridge wills have not been investigated in detail; that of John Rivers was written by **John Partridge** who seems to have been the only witness.

Edward Rivers from Hadlow was a merchant from London; his will (1631) was proved by his son George, possibly the George of Hadlow whose will of 1632 has



survived. This George appointed his wife Rose and nephew James Rivers to be the executors of his will but they renounced the executorship and were granted an administration.

The will of Edward Rivers of Leigh was written by Nicholas Hooper, curate of Shipbourne, who wrote a large number of wills between 1574 and 1618. Those of Johane and Thomas Rivers were written by Thomas Leddall who, like the Hoopers, wrote wills until at least 1643, mainly from Penshurst and Chiddingstone. Johane's will of 1615 is, so far, the earliest surviving will written by Thomas Leddall found.

One of the witnesses to Henry's will was John Bust, parson of Penshurst, and he probably wrote the will.

### *Sybil Rivers, widow, of Leigh*

Sybil Rivers, widow, had a son Edward who had a son and a daughter and Sybil also mentions a goddaughter, Sybil. Edward Rivers whose will was written in 1599 had two daughters, Sybil and Alice and a son Edward. It is thus likely that Sybil, the widow, was Edward's mother:

<i>will:</i>	x108 <sup>168</sup>	William - Sibbell	x109
		2 Feb 1583	
-----			
	x110	x112	x111
	Edward	- Alice	Richard - wife
<i>will:</i>	30 Jul 1599		
-----			
	x113	x114	x117
	William	Alice - Thomas Budgen	Sibbell <sup>169</sup>
			x115
		Alice	Edward
		x118	

---

<sup>168</sup> x indicates a reference in the database covering a number of parishes

<sup>169</sup> if Edward's daughter was Sibbell's goddaughter, she was born before 1583 when her grandmother's will was written; she was not married when her father wrote his will and she was to inherit when she married or within a year of his death. Sibbell's brother Edward was under twenty-one in 1599.

1 Thus I make my present testament and last will in the name of the eternal  
2 father, the son and the holy ghost in whose  
3 name I was baptised, in whom I hope and believe to be saved, amen. The  
4 second day of February in the year of our  
5 lord 1582. In the 24th year of the reign of our sovereign lady Elizabeth, by  
6 the grace of God, of England,  
7 France and Ireland, Queen, defender of the faith, etc. I, Sibbell Rivers, of  
8 the parish of Leigh next  
9 Tonbridge within the county of Kent, **widow**, and in the diocese of  
Rochester, being whole of mind and  
good and perfect remembrance, thanks be unto Almighty god, do ordain  
and make my present testament and  
last will in manner and form following: **First:** I bequeath my soul into the  
hands of Almighty god, my creator,  
redeemer and saviour and my body to be buried in the churchyard of Leigh  
aforesaid besides my husband.  
**Item:** I give and bequeath unto the poor people of the parish of Leigh 3s 4d  
and a bushel of wheat flour

10 to be baked in bread, two sheafs and a firkin of beer<sup>170</sup> to be bestowed at  
my burial. **Item:** I give to  
11 **Richard Rivers, my son,** a joined bedstead with the bed that lieth thereon  
and one bolster, one pillow, one pair  
12 of sheets and 4 coverings that lieth upon the said bed. And also I give unto  
my said son Richard, six borde<sup>171</sup>  
13 which was his father's and the ?? ?? chafer, two pewter platters, one  
pewter dish and one pewter saucer which was his father's and the dressed  
iron chest  
14 **Item:** I will and bequeath unto my said son Richard's wife a black gown  
fringed round, a  
15 red petticoat. **Item:** I will and bequeath unto **Sibbell Rivers, my**  
**goddaughter,** one joined chest, ??  
16 of my best pewter and 2 of the next best and two of my best saucers, the  
best salt cellar and the best  
17 feather pillows, a new pillowbere and a good hook seamed sheet. **Item:** I  
will and bequeath unto ??

---

170 a quarter of a gallon or 9 gallons

171 boards?

- 18     **the daughter of Edward Rivers, my son**, a kirtle. **Item:** I have given unto  
??<sup>172</sup>
- 19     **the son of Edward Rivers**, 4s. All the rest of my moveable goods  
unbequeathed, my debts and
- 20     legacies first paid and done, I will and bequeath unto Edward Rivers, my  
son, whom I
- 21     make my sole executor. These being witness to the making hereof **John**  
**Children,**
- 22     **Henry Clarke, William Thetcher and William Fither** with others.

## *Edward Rivers of Leigh*

Edward, a yeoman, had two sons, William, the eldest, and Edward who was not twenty-one when his father wrote his will. Even so it was Edward who was appointed executor but with the proviso that if, because of his minority, he could not stand as “[executor according to law](#)”, then the two overseers, or one of them, were to be the “[executors or executor to the only use of my said son Edward and to see this my will performed and to make a true and just account to my said son](#)”

Edward, . . . at his age of one and twenty years, or otherwise when he may lawfully take the same into his hands, deducting to themselves such charge as they or he shall have paid, laid out or been at, about, or by reason of this my will”.

Edward owned a considerable amount of land which he divided between his two sons. Edward was to “quietly suffer . . his mother, to have, use and occupy at her will and pleasure, with free egress and regress . . the chamber over the hall . . which hath the chimney in it” and provide her with sufficient firewood for as long as she lived provided she did not remarry.

William was to pay her an annuity (it is not clear whether this was to be £1 per quarter or a total of £1). But the next section following on from details of this payment is introduced with the phrase “Or else”. It continues by specifying Edward was to “find and give unto . . Alice . . during her said natural life, sufficient meat, drink and diet according to her age, quality and degree, at the only choice and liking of her the said Alice.”

The will then refers to a £5 payment to be made to Alice by Edward but there is no previous mention of it. Perhaps details of this should have come before the “Or else” which would make sense in that Edward was to either give his mother £5 or provide her with food.

Nicolas Hooper's  
mark

- 1 In<sup>173</sup> the name of god Amen. the thirtieth day of July in  
2 the year of our lord God One thousand, five hundredth, fourscore and  
nineteen  
3 And in the One and fortieth year of the Reign of our Sovereign lady  
Elizabeth,  
4 by the grace of God, Queen of England, France and Ireland, defender of  
5 the faith. I, Edward Ryvers of Leigh next Tonbridge in  
6 the county of Kent, **yeoman**, being very sick in body but yet of good and  
perfect mind  
7 and remembrance, thanks therefore be given to Almighty god, Do ordain  
and make

8 this my present testament and last will in manner and form following: And  
9 **First**  
10 and principally, I give and bequeath my soul into the hands of Almighty  
11 God  
12 believing assuredly that through the merit, precious death and Blood  
13 shedding of my saviour Jesus Christ, the  
14 same shalbe presented without spot before the Throne of his majesty. And  
15 my  
16 body to the earth to be buried in sure and certain hope of resurrection to  
17 life  
18 eternal and to be buried in the Church of Leigh aforesaid or otherwise  
19 where it shall please God. **Item:** I will there shalbe distributed among the  
20 poor at my burial 13s 4d. **Item:** I give and bequeath to **Sibbell Ryvers,**  
21 **my daughter,** Thirteen Pounds six shillings and eight pence of lawful  
money  
to be paid to her at her day of marriage. Or else within one  
whole year next after my decease which shall first happen, by mine  
executor  
hereafter named. **Item:** I give and bequeath to **Alice, my daughter, wife of**  
**Thomas Budgen,** One Cow coloured with a white back and, to **her**  
**daughter,**  
**Alice, my goddaughter,** one twelve monthling bullock. And I give to my



22 goddaughter, Sibbel, daughter of Edward Latte, and to Clemence,  
daughter of Thomas  
23 Latte, to either of them, a lamb.

24 The residue of all my goods, cattells, debts, leases and chattels  
25 and all other my moveable goods whatsoever, my debts paid and funeral  
discharged,  
26 I wholly, fully and with good effect, intent and purpose, give and bequeath  
to my  
27 son, **Edward Ryvers**, which Edward, my son, I make and ordain  
28 my full, whole and sole Executor of this my will, to see the same proved  
and my  
29 body honestly brought to the Earth. Saving my will is that **Alice**,  
30 **my wellbeloved wife**, shall have the occupation and use of all my  
household stuff,  
31 or so much thereof as she shall need, during her natural life. And I  
32 desire **my good neighbours and trusty friends, Thomas Latte and John**  
33 **Lamparde**, to be supervisors and overseers of this my will whose charge  
34 about this my will, I will shalbe borne by my said Executor. Provided  
35 notwithstanding, that if (by reason of the minority of my said son Edward)  
36 he, the said Edward, cannot stand to be mine Executor according to law,  
37 Then I will and ordain my said Two overseers, or one of them, to be mine  
executors or

38 executor to the only use of my said son Edward and to see this my will  
39 performed and to make a true and just account to my said son Edward, his  
40 executors or assigns, at his age of One and twenty years, or otherwise  
when  
41 he may lawfully take the same into his hands, deducting to themselves  
such charge  
42 as they or he shall have paid, laid out or been at, about, or by reason of  
43 this my will.

Nicolas Hooper's  
mark

44 This<sup>174</sup> is the last will of me the said Edward Ryvers,  
45 the father, made and declared the day and year first above written  
46 concerning the order and disposition of all my land, Tenements and  
hereditaments  
47 whatsoever, severally situated, lying and being within several parishes of  
**Leigh**

---

174 small vertical mark to the left of the "T" in This

48 aforesaid, **Speldhurst, Bidborough**<sup>175</sup> and **Tonbridge** in the said county of  
Kent  
49 Or else where within the said county of Kent. **First:** I will and bequeath to  
50 **my eldest son, William Ryvers**, all that my messuage or Tenement called  
51 **Dishfield** and the land being freehold thereto belonging, containing, by  
estimation,  
52 Eight acres, whether more or less, that be had together, situated, lying and  
being in  
53 Leigh and Tonbridge and by me purchased of **Rewben Ryvers**. And also all  
54 those parcels of land and woods called **Durstall or Upper Judd** together  
55 lying and being in **Bidborough** in the said county, late by me purchased  
56 of **Thomas Pratt**, containing in the whole Two acres whether more or  
57 less thereof be had, To have and to hold All the said messuage, land and  
58 premises purchased (as aforesaid) of the said **Rewben Ryvers** and **Thomas**  
**Pratt**,  
59 withall and singular thappurtenances unto the said **William Ryvers**, my  
son, his  
60 heirs and assigns, to the only use and behoof of the said **William**, my son,  
61 his heirs and assigns, forever. **Item:** I give and bequeath to **Edward**  
62 **Ryvers, my youngest son**, All that my messuage or Tenement wherein I  
now

63 dwell called **Harte Tenement** together withall barns, Edifices, buildings,  
64 closes, gardens, Orchards, land, meadows, pastures, feeding, woods and  
65 underwood whatsoever to the said Tenement belonging or in any wise  
appertaining which  
66 **William Ryvers, my father**, gave unto me, severally situated, lying and  
being in Leigh aforesaid,  
67 Bidborough and Tonbridge and all other my lands and Tenements  
whatsoever not  
68 before willed to the said William Ryvers, my son (except my Tenement and  
one  
69 acre of land adjoining called **the Streele in Speldhurst** aforesaid) unto the  
said  
70 Edward Ryvers, my son, his heirs and assigns, To have and to hold the  
71 same withall and singular appurtenances (except before excepted) unto the  
said Edward, my son, his heirs  
72 and assigns forever. Provided always that the said Edward Ryvers,  
73 my son, his heirs, executors and assigns, shall quietly suffer the said Alice,  
74 my said wife, his mother, to have, use and occupy at her will and pleasure,  
with  
75 free egress and regress to and from the same, the chamber over the hall  
76 of my said mansion house wherein I now dwell which hath the chimney in  
it, during the  
77 term of her natural life (if she keep herself so long a widow). And also

78 that my said son Edward, his heirs, executors or assigns, shall find and  
79 provide for my said wife sufficient firewood for the spending during the  
time aforesaid.

80 And also that the said William, my son, his heirs, executors or assigns,  
shall pay

81 yearly unto the said Alice, my wife, twenty shillings of lawful money  
82 at the feast of St. Michael, the nativity of our lord Christ, Th'annunciation  
83 of the blessed virgin Mary and the nativity of St. John the Baptist, by equal  
84 portions quarterly to be paid. And the first payment thereof to begin at  
that

85 feast of the feast aforesaid which shall next come after my decease. Or else  
86 I will that the said Edward, my son, his heirs or assigns, shall find and give  
87 unto her, the said Alice, my wife, his mother, during her said natural life,  
sufficient

88 meat, drink and diet according to her age, quality and degree, at the only  
89 choice and liking of her the said Alice. And my will and mind is that, if  
90 the said William or Edward, my sons, their heirs or assigns, shall make  
91 default in payment of the said several sums of five<sup>176</sup> pounds and 20s  
according

92 to the several limitations above expressed or any part or parcel thereof,  
after

---

176 "four" crossed out and replaced with "five"

93 any of the said feasts, by the space of 7 days (if the said Alice shall accept  
94 of the said £5 to come in money from my said son Edward) that then and  
95 so often and at any time after, it shall and may be lawful to and for the  
96 said Alice, my wife, and her assigns to enter and distreign in and upon the  
97 said several lands and Tenements severally willed (as aforesaid) for the  
several  
98 sums of 20s and £5 severally willed as aforesaid and the distress or  
distresses  
99 there so had and taken severally from them to bear, lead, drive and carry  
100 away, And the same severally to with hold and keep until the said yearly  
101 sum, and sums, so unpaid, shall be severally satisfied, contented and paid.  
102 **Item:** I give and bequeath to my said son Edward, all my said messuage  
and acre of  
103 land adjoining called the **Streele**, above excepted, lying in **Speldhurst**  
aforesaid, to hold the same  
104 with thappurtenances to the said Edward Ryvers, my son, his heirs and  
assigns forever.  
105 In witness whereof to this my present last will I, the said Edward Ryvers,  
the  
106 father, have set my hand and Seal, yeven<sup>177</sup> the day and year first above  
written.

---

177 given

Nicolas Hooper's  
mark  
with initials

Read, Sealed and delivered and acknowledged

in the presence of

Rowland Stubberfield

Richard Pratt

Olyver Budgen

Edward Latte<sup>179</sup> and of me

Nicolas Hooper, writer hereof

Sign XX<sup>178</sup> Edward

Rivers, patris

---

178 mark

179 all these could be signatures

## Henry Rivers of Penshurst

Henry Rivers described himself as "the elder" but Thomas was the only son mentioned. He also left money to Anthony Rivers, son of Edward Rivers, deceased. This cannot be the Edward of Leigh whose will was written on 30th July since this was nearly six months after Henry's death. For details of the marriages of Henry's son Thomas see Johane, wife of Thomas, page 2.r.91

p963 <sup>180</sup>	Henry, the elder -			p972	Edward -
will:	7 Feb 1599				
bur.:	10 Feb 1599			<1599	
	-----				
	p965	p967			
(1)		(2)	(1)	p966	
	- Thomas	- Johane	- ?? Carryer	p969	p974
p968			p971	Elizabeth - Robert Skinner	Anthony
	Mary - ?? Rindes	Moyses			

180 "p" indicates a reference in the Penshurst database



1 In the name of god Amen. I,  
2 Henry Rivers, the elder, of Penshurst in the county of Kent, **yeoman**, being  
of perfect  
3 remembrance but weak of body, do ordain and make my last will and  
testament  
4 in manner and form following: **First:** I commend and bequeath my soul  
into the  
5 hands of Almighty god, the father, the son and the holy ghost, who hath  
made me,  
6 redeemed me and, by his grace, sanctified me to be ?? and heir of his  
kingdom. And my body  
7 I bequeath to the earth from whence it came and the same to be buried in  
the churchyard  
8 of Penshurst aforesaid. And touching my lands, houses and other worldly  
goods, I give  
9 and bequeath them in manner and form following: **First:** I give and  
bequeath my

10 land and tenement at **Brenchley** adjoining thereto **Matfield Green**<sup>181</sup> in the  
11 county of Kent to **Thomas Rivers, my son**, and to the heirs of his body. **Secondly**, I  
12 give and bequeath to **Elizabeth Skinner, the wife of Robert Skinner of Penshurst,**  
aforesaid,  
13 **my daughter**, forty shillings. Also I give and bequeath to **Anthony Rivers,**  
**the son**  
14 of **Edward Rivers, deceased**, ten shillings and both the forty shillings to my  
daughter  
15 Elizabeth and the ten shillings to Anthony Rivers, to be paid as aforesaid  
within  
16 the space of one whole year after my decease. And all other my goods,  
moveable and  
17 unmoveable, whatsoever, I do give and bequeath to Thomas Rivers  
aforesaid whom  
18 I do make my sole executor, aforesaid, to see this my last will to be  
performed, my  
19 funeral honestly and duly discharged and to do all things which belong to  
an

---

181 about 1 mile to the west of Brenchley

20 executor to do. In witness whereof I have hereunto put my hand in the  
presence of  
21 them hereunder named, the seventh day of February the one and fortieth  
year of  
22 the reign of Queen Elizabeth and in the year of our lord one thousand, five  
23 hundred, ninety eight. In the presence of us **John Bust, parson of  
Penshurst, Steven Burdyne.**

### *Johane, "wife of Thomas Rivers of Penshurst"*

Johane's will was written on 1615 by Thomas Leddall. It was most unusual for a wife to write a will since anything she owned was taken as belonging to her husband. Her only mention of him is a bequest to "[Mary Rindes, the daughter of my husband](#)". She was thus Thomas's second wife; he perhaps allowed her to regard some money which had come to her from her first husband as her own. Thomas could have been the son of Henry, the testator of 1599.

Johane mentions a brother, Henry Curde and Thomas Curde, son of Richard. The will of William Curde of Speldhurst, written in 1597, has survived. He had four sons including Henry and Richard who had a son Thomas. He only mentioned one daughter, Margaret, but Johane could have been his daughter, already married and having had a dowry. See [Curde in More Families & Transcripts](#) for details of the Curde family.

Although Johane mentions no children she made Moses Carryer her executor. Was he her son from her first marriage? However we interpret this will it gives an insight into the types of arrangements which could be made where a husband was prepared to give up some of "his rights".

Johane died soon after writing her will on 25th October 1615 since it was proved on 9th November 1615. She wanted to be buried in Speldhurst and those who carried her to "[the church and toward her burial](#)" were to share in the 10s she left to the poor of that parish; she also left 10s to the poor of Wadhurst. She left £9 to her executor and £10 10s plus the four sheep to a large number of people, details being given in the table on the next page.

Name:	Relationship:	
Henry Curd	brother	40s
George Curd	nephew	20s
Thomas Curd	son of Richard Curd	1 sheep
Thomas Chambers	cousin	40s
Johane Longley	daughter of Bartholomew Longley	40s
Jane Goldsmith	cousin; wife of Joseph Goldsmith	1 sheep
Joseph Goldsmith	son of Joseph Goldsmith	10s
Johane Terry	son of John Terry	20s
Philip Cowler, his wife and daughter		20s
William Staple	son of John Staple	10s
Johane Staple	daughter of John Staple	8s + 1 sheep
Mary Rindes	husband's daughter	1 sheep
Francis Rolf	daughter of William Rolf	2s
Moyse Carryer	executor; son of first marriage?	£9
	TOTAL:	£19 10s; 4 sheep

Another unusual feature of this will is that it was proved at the PCC. It was only necessary for a will to be proved at the PCC if the testator owned goods (or more likely land) in more than one diocese. Since this was not the case (unless she owned land which was not included in the surviving will which is most unlikely) Johane's testator must have chosen to go to the PCC in London rather than to the Deanery of Shoreham.

*Will of Johane Rivers of Penshurst*

written 25th October 1615

transcript from original

1 In the name of god Amen. This five and twentieth of October in the year of  
2 our Lord God one thousand six hundred and fifteen, I, Johane Rivers, the  
wife of **Thomas**  
3 **Rivers** of the parish of Penshurst in the county of Kent, being sick of body  
but whole  
4 of mind and of good and perfect remembrance, thanks be to Almighty god,  
do ordain and  
5 make this my last will and testament in manner and form following: **First:**  
I bequeath my soul to  
6 Almighty god, my maker, and to his only son, Jesus Christ, my redeemer,  
by whose death and

7 passion I trust to be saved, etc., and my body to be buried in the  
churchyard of **Speldhurst**<sup>182</sup>.  
8 **Item:** I give and bequeath to the poor of the said parish and to them that  
carry me<sup>183</sup> to the  
9 said church and towards my burial 10s to be distributed by mine executor  
hereafter named  
10 on the day of my said burial. **Item:** I give and bequeath to the poor of the  
parish of **Wadhurst**<sup>184</sup> in  
11 the county of **Sussex** ten shillings of lawful money to be distributed to them  
by mine  
12 executor within one half year next after my decease. **Item:** I give and  
bequeath to **my brother,**  
13 **Henry Curd,** the sum of forty shillings of lawful money of England and one  
sheep to be  
14 paid and delivered to him by mine executor within one whole year next  
after my decease. **Item:**

---

182 about two miles south east of Penshurst; perhaps where her first husband was buried

183 "mee" but "be" throughout except for at the end, on line 44, where "bee" is used

184 between ten and twelve miles south east of Penshurst

15 I give and bequeath to **my cousin, Thomas Chambers**, the sum of forty  
shillings of lawful money  
16 to be paid by mine executor within one whole year next after my decease.  
**Item:** I give  
17 and bequeath to **Johane Longly, the daughter of Bartholomew Longly**, the  
sum of forty shillings  
18 of lawful money to be paid by mine executor within one whole year next  
after my  
19 decease. **Item:** I give and bequeath to **my cousin Jane, the wife of Joseph  
Goldsmith**,  
20 one sheep to be delivered unto her by mine executor within one whole year  
next after my  
21 decease. **Item:** I give and bequeath unto **Joseph Goldsmith, the son of  
Joseph Goldsmith**,  
22 the sum of ten shillings of lawful money to be paid by mine executor within  
one  
23 whole year next after my decease. **Item:** I give and bequeath to **Johane  
Terry**,  
24 the **daughter of John Terry of Masefield** in the county of Sussex, the sum of  
25 twenty shillings to be paid by mine executor within one whole year next  
after my  
26 decease. **Item:** I give and bequeath unto **George Curd, my brother's son**,  
the sum of twenty



27 shillings to be paid by mine executor within one whole year next after my  
decease. **Item:**

28 I give and bequeath to **Philip Cowler and to his wife and to his daughter**  
**Margaret**, the sum

29 of shillings to be equally divided and distributed to them by mine executor  
within

30 one whole year next after my decease. **Item:** I give and bequeath to my  
god

31 children the sum of sixteen shillings and eight pence to be distributed to  
them at the

32 discretion of mine executor. **Item:** I give and bequeath to **Thomas Curd,**  
**the son of Richard**

33 **Curd**, one sheep to be delivered to him within one whole year next after my  
decease.

34 **Item:** I give and bequeath to **William Staple, the son of John Staple**, the  
sum of ten shillings

35 to be paid him by mine executor within one whole year next after my  
decease.

36 **Item:** I give and bequeath unto **Johane Staple, daughter of the aforesaid**  
**John**, the sum of

37 eight shillings lawful money and one sheep to be paid and delivered unto  
her by mine

38 executor within one whole year next after my decease. **Item:** I give and  
bequeath to  
39 **Mary Rindes, the daughter of my husband,** one sheep to be delivered her  
within one year  
40 next after my decease. **Item:** I give unto **Francis Rolf, the daughter of**  
**William Rolf,**  
41 two shillings to be paid her by mine executor as afore named. **Item:** I give  
and bequeath  
42 unto **Moyses Carryer** the sum of nine pounds of lawful english money and I  
43 do ordain and make the said Moyses Carryer my full and sole executor of  
this my last  
44 will and testament and I do desire my loving friend **Robert Combridge** to be  
as an overseer  
45 to the same. signed Johane Rivers  
Witnesses to the said  
**Thomas Leddall, scr.** by me **William Denman**

## *George Rivers, shoemaker, of Chiddingstone*

George Rivers, shoemaker, was married and had three brothers and two married sisters; he did not mention any children. He left his brothers and sister Mary "[half a crown](#)" (£0.125) each. This was an unusual amount of money to specify. His other sister, Elizabeth, was to receive £5 "[in respect of the great pains that she hath formerly taken with me](#)". His wife, Tabitha, "[for divers good reasons and considerations me thereunto moving](#)", was appointed his executrix.

*Will of George Rivers of Chiddingstone*

written 2nd July 1638  
transcript from original

1 In the name of god Amen. The second day of July Anno dm 1638  
2 and in the year of our most gracious Sovereign Lord  
3 Charles by the grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland  
4 king, defender of the faith, etc. the fourteenth, I, George Rivers of  
5 Chiddingstone in the county of Kent, **shoemaker**, being weak  
6 of body but of good and perfect memory, thanks be unto God  
7 for it, do make and declare my last will and testament in form  
8 following, that is to say, **First**: I do bequeath my soul unto  
9 the Almighty God, my creator and redeemer, and my body to be buried

10 in the churchyard of Chiddingstone aforesaid or elsewhere at  
11 the discretion of the executor hereafter named. Concerning those  
12 temporal goods which the lord hath bestowed upon me, I give as  
13 followeth: **Item:** I give unto **my three brothers, Thomas Rivers,**  
14 **Henry Rivers and John Rivers** and to **my sister Mary, wife to James**  
15 **Bankin**, to every one of them half a crown a piece. **Item:** I give  
16 to **my sister Elizabeth, wife of Michael Everest<sup>185</sup>**, in respect  
17 of the great pains that she hath formerly taken with me, the  
18 sum of five pounds. **Item:** I give and bequeath unto **my loving wife,**  
19 **Tabitha** discharging<sup>186</sup> my debts, legacies and funeral expenses, all the  
20 rest of my money, goods and debts whatsoever and I do further, for  
21 divers good reasons and considerations me thereunto moving, appoint  
22 and ordain my well beloved wife Tabitha my sole and only  
23 executrix of this my last will and testament and renouncing all other  
24 wills and testaments whatsoever appoint this to be my last will and  
25 testament allowing my said executrix one whole year  
26 after my decease to pay the said legacies and debts. In witness

---

185 although there were a large number of Everests in the Sevenoaks/Tonbridge area, no Michael has otherwise been found

186 "discharging"

27      whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year  
28      first above written.

George Rivers

Sealed and delivered  
in the presence of  
**Henry Streatfield**  
the mark of

Walter **T** Tye  
Richard Streatfield

## *Thomas Rivers of Penshurst*

Thomas Rivers of Penshurst, whose connection with the earlier Penshurst Rivers is not known, had a number of children who were probably all adults when he wrote his will:

			p977 Thomas	-	
will:			3 Dec 1638		
bur:			16 Dec 1638		
-----					
p979		p980		p981	
Thomas		Elizabeth		John	
				p982	
				Maria	
					p983
					Henry

Henry had already received his "full portion" of £80 but was, nevertheless, to receive another 10s. Thomas was to be the executor and, although the residue of the household stuff was to be divided between himself and his two sisters, anything he thought "fitting to remain" in the house for his own use, he was to be allowed to keep "allowing and paying therefore, unto his said sisters, so much money as the said goods shall be reasonably worth". Henry having had the £80 (which had perhaps been used to set him up in a profession or trade), Thomas divided his land, etc. between his two other sons.

1 In the name of god Amen. The third day of December Ao dm 1638 in  
2 the fourteenth year of the reign of our sovereign Lord king Charles, etc. I,  
3 Thomas Rivers, the elder, of the parish of Penshurst in the county of Kent,  
**yeoman,**  
4 being at this present in bodily health and of good and perfect  
remembrance (praised be God)  
5 do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form  
following:  
6 **First:** yielding my soul to Almighty God and to Jesus Christ, my only  
saviour  
7 redeemer, by whose death and passion I fully trust to have all my sins  
8 forgiven and to attain to the joyful resurrection of eternal life, committing  
my body  
9 to the earth in decent sort to be buried in the churchyard of Penshurst.  
10 **Item:** I give to the poor people of the same parish ten shillings. **Item:** I give  
11 and bequeath unto **John Rivers, my son,** one joined bedstead and  
cupboard<sup>187</sup> and chest and two ??

---

187 "cubberd"

12 chests, one featherbed and bolster and all belonging to it, all being in the  
13 chamber wherein I now  
14 lie. **Item:** whereas I have given formerly to **my son Henry Rivers** and paid  
15 for  
16 his full portion the sum of fourscore pounds of lawful money, yet  
17 nevertheless  
18 I give unto the said Henry, my son, ten shillings of like lawful money.  
19 **Item:** I give and bequeath unto **Thomas Rivers, my son**, one joined  
20 cupboard,  
21 one furnace?<sup>188</sup> of brass, two tables with frames standing in my hall. **Item:**  
22 my  
23 will is that all the residue of my household stuff shall be equally divided  
between  
my said son Thomas and **my two daughters, Elizabeth and Maria**, and my  
will is that  
such of the said household stuff as my son Thomas shall think fitting to  
remain and  
continue in my house for his own use, that he, the said Thomas shall have  
and keep allowing and paying therefore, unto his said sisters, so much  
money  
as the said goods shalbe reasonably worth. **Item:** I do make my said

---

188 "furnes"



24 son Thomas Rivers the full and sole executor of this my last will and  
25 testament. And I do make **my loving friends Mathew Rivers,**  
26 **my cousin, and Thomas Leddall,** supervisors.

*page 2:*

27 This is the last will and testament of me the said Thomas Rivers, the  
28 elder, made and declared the day and year aforesaid, concerning the  
disposing  
29 of all my tenement, hereditaments and lands situated, lying and being in  
30 Penshurst aforesaid. **Item:** I give, devise and will unto Thomas Rivers,  
31 my son, his heirs and assigns, two parcels of land variously called **Long**  
32 **Croft** and **Shinglebam Field** with the barns standing thereon with all and  
33 singular th'appurtenances and half an acre of a parcel of land called **Black**  
34 **Land** lying on the west and against the highway there marked off.  
35 **Item:** I give, devise and will unto John Rivers, my son, his  
36 heirs and assigns, three pieces or parcels of land commonly called  
37 **Seven Acres, Blackland Coppice** and the residue of **Black Lands**  
38 withall and singular th'appurtenances. In witness whereof  
39 to this my present testament and last will containing one sheet  
40 of paper and this part of sheet, revoking all former will. I,  
41 the said Thomas Rivers, the elder, have hereunto set my hand and  
42 seal the day and year aforesaid.

Read and declared in the  
presence of

Mathew Rivers

his **M** mark

Thomas Leddall

Thomas Rivers<sup>189</sup>

---

<sup>189</sup> could be a signature

## *The Rixons of Pembury and Tonbridge*

Five Rixon wills have been transcribed:

Edward Rixon, sen.	26 Sep 1568	Tonbridge	CKS: Drb/Pw 9; Drb/Pwr 14.72	page 2.r.112
John Rixon	29 May 1583	Tonbridge	CKS: Drb/Pw 14; Drb/Pwr 16.227	page 2.r.118
James Rixon	2 Aug 1592	Pembury	CKS: Drb/Pw 16; Drb/Pwr 18.172	page 2.r.130
Edward Rixon, jun.	2 May 1594	Pembury	CKS: Drb/Pw 17; Drb/Pwr 18.351	page 2.r.148
Mathew Rixon	31 Oct 1603	Pembury	CKS: Drb/Pwr 19I.421	page 2.r.156

John and James were the sons of Edward, senior. Edward, the younger, and Mathew were the sons of James.

When Edward, junior, wrote his will in 1594 his mother was still alive and he gives his father as James Dixon, deceased, who wrote his will on “[the second day of August](#)” 1592. He made his brother Mathew his executor and appointed as two of his overseers his “[kinsmen, Richard Amherst th'elder, and Richard Amherst the younger, his son](#)”. These were the son-in-law and grandson of Edward senior.

In 1592 James made a bequest to his "boy" Thomas Large; two years later Edward Rixon left his servant, Thomas Large, twenty shillings. It looks as if, after James's death, Thomas went to work for Edward.

## *The Preambles to the 1583, 1592 and 1594 Wills*

The 1594 will of Edward Rixon was "[written by Richard Johnson, sen.](#)" and Richard Johnson was one of the witnesses to the will of John Rixon written in 1583. It is thus likely that both were written by the same scriptor. The will of James Rixon was written, in 1592, by Nicholas Hooper, curate of Shipbourne, who wrote a large number of wills between 1574 and 1618.

Looking at the three wills with regard to the details regarding the soul, the two wills written by Richard Johnson are similar to each other whilst that written by Nicholas Hooper uses different phrases particularly in the last part.

John, 1583      "[I bequeath my soul to Almighty god, my only saviour and redeemer, by whose death and passion I trust assuredly to have everlasting salvation](#)"

Edward, 1594 “I give and commend my soul into th' hands of Almighty god, my saviour and redeemer, by whose death and passion I trust assuredly of everlasting salvation”

James, 1592 “I give, commend and bequeath my soul into the hands of Almighty god, my maker and to Jesus Christ, his only son, my alone saviour and redeemer, by whose merits, precious death and blood shedding I trust to be saved”.

However, the wording for distribution of money to the poor, repair of the church and request for a preacher is so identical for the 1592 and 1594 wills that the latter could be seen as a direct copy of the will written by Nicholas Hooper.

## *Edward Rixon, the elder*

Edward had for sons and a married daughter and, from the animals he owned, he was a pastoral farmer. His bequests were mainly of animals with the profits from those to his grandchildren being given to them when they were eighteen.

- to his grandson John Rixon: a sow to be delivered to his father “the profit whereof to be kept until the said Edward come into his age of 18 years and then to be delivered unto him with the interest thereof”.
- to his granddaughter Margaret Rixon: “one heifer and six sheep, or else the value of the said sheep in some other cattle . . . to be employed to her use” and delivered to when she married or became eighteen.
- to his grandson Richard Amherst: his best cow and six sheep

Other animals, etc. bequeathed included:

- to his son John: “half the bees which are in the orchard”
- to his son Thomas: “2 two-yearling bullocks, my bay mare”
- to his son William: “1 sow, 12 sheep now in the keeping of Alexander Hartnopp, 2 fitches of bacon”

Wheat and corn also featured in Edward's bequests.

## Edward's Family

t389 <sup>190</sup> Edward -									
will: 26 Sep 1568									
-----									
t391	t396	t392	t423	t394	t403	t395	t393		
John	- Margaret	Thomas	William	Margaret	- Richard	Amherst	James	-	Edward
will: 29 May 1583					t404	2 Aug 1592			
					Richard <sup>191</sup>				
-----									
t397	t398	t399	t400	t401	t402				
Edward	Margaret	Richard	Elizabeth	James	Marie				
							see page 2.r.124		

If Edward married someone who was not “agreeable to the minds and discretion of the said Richard Knight and Richard Amherst”<sup>192</sup> and his brother James, then he was to forfeit the annuity of 13s 4d which his father had granted him.

---

<sup>190</sup> “t” indicates a reference in the Tonbridge database

<sup>191</sup> Richard Amherst married Margaret Rixon on 6th August 1564

<sup>192</sup> the testator's son-in-law

*from the original:*

In the name of god Amen. The 26th day of the month of September Anno Dm 1568 et anno dm regine Elizabeth decimo, I, Edward Rixon th'elder of the parish of Tonbridge in the county of Kent being sick in body but of whole and perfect mind and remembrance (thanks be unto god) do ordain and make this my present last will and testament in manner and form following: **First:** I commend my soul into the hands of Almighty god . and my body to be buried in the churchyard of Pepinbury.

- I give and bequeath unto **John Rixon, my son**, one brass
- pot, one pair of pot hangers, two pewter platters, the table in the hall as it standeth,
- the cupboard<sup>193</sup> in the parlour, one bedstead, one iron plate standing in the said chimney, one
- quarter of wheat, one quarter of oats with half the bees which are in the orchard.

---

193 "cubbard"



- I will and bequeath unto **Edward Rixon, one of the sons of the said John Rixon**, my
- godson, one sow to be delivered unto the said John, his father, immediately after my decease
- to the behoof and use of the said Edward, his son, the profit whereof to be kept until
- the said Edward come into his age of 18 years and then to be delivered unto him with the interest thereof . . . .

- I give
- unto **Margaret Rixon, the daughter of the said John Rixon**, my
- goddaughter, one heifer and six
- sheep, or else the value of the said sheep in some other cattle, to be delivered to her
- father immediately after my decease to be employed to her use and to be delivered to
- the said Margaret at her age of 18 years or the day of her marriage . . . .

- **Item:** I will unto **Thomas Rixon, my son**, 2 two-yearling bullocks,
- my bay mare, 1 quarter of wheat and also I do forgive the said Thomas all such sum or
- sums of money he, the said Thomas, doth owe unto me. **Item:** I will unto **Edward**

- **Rixon, my son**, 1 flockbed, 1 bolster, 1 blanket, 1 covering, 1 pair of sheets with all mine apparel.
- **Item:** I will and bequeath unto **William Rixon, my son**, 1 sow, 12 sheep now in the keeping
- of **Alexander Hartnopp**, 2 fitches of bacon and 40s in money now in the hands of
- **George Austin. Item:** I will unto **Margaret Amherst, my daughter**, all such household stuff which she hath now in her keeping except the brass pan which was
- laid unto gage to me if it be demanded. **Item:** I will unto **Richard Amherst, my godson**,
- my best cow and 6 sheep to be delivered unto his father (as is aforesaid) and to be employed for
- profit until he come to the age of 18 years.
- . . . *if he dies* . . . .
- **Item:** I give and bequeath
- unto the said Margaret Amherst, my said daughter, or to her heirs or assigns, the sum of £6 13s 4d
- of lawful english money to be paid by mine executor in the mansion house of **Richard Knight** of
- Pepingbury aforesaid as hereafter followeth: . . . .

Also I give and bequeath unto **James Rixon**,

- **my son**, 1 piece of land called the **Barnfield** containing, by estimation, 7 acres lying and being
- in the parish of **Frant in the county of Sussex** now in the occupation of **William Mays**
- and one annuity of 13s 4d going out of all the lands and tenements of the said William Mays with
- all other lands mortgaged by the said William Mays unto the said Edward Rixon, to the said James Rixon and his heirs forever.

*from the probate copy:*

- The residue of all my goods and cattells not given nor bequeathed (my debts paid, my legacies well and truly performed and my funeral discharged), I give and bequeath to the said James Rixon whom I ordain and make my sole executor of this my last will and testament. Also I ordain and make Richard Knight of Pepingbury mine overseer. And he to have for his pains taken herein (his charges being born in that behalf) 5s.
- Provided always, and my very will is that, if my son Edward Rixon do not marry agreeable
- to the minds and discretion of the said Richard Knight and Richard Amherst and to the said James, his brother, then my will is that the said

Edward shall forever lose the benefit of one annuity of 13s 4d granted by me unto him.

*The will seems to end here without any witnesses being given.*

## *John Rixon of Tonbridge*

John, like his father, left a number of animals:  
to his wife, Margaret:

- two of his best kine and three of his best ewes
- the one half of all his household stuff
- 12 bushels of wheat and 24 bushels of oats to be “delivered unto her, as she shall need the same, within one year next after my decease”.

to his son Richard: two young steers and three lambs.

to his son James: one black pied heifer and three twelvemonth sheep

to his daughter Elizabeth: two ewes

His two other daughters, Marie and Margaret were just left a brass pot and 10s respectively although Marie was to be paid £5 by the executor. Margaret, who had been left a heifer and six sheep by her grandfather, may have been married by the time her father died.

His eldest son, Edward, was to be his executor, receiving all his lands, etc. but paying his mother an annuity of £3 6s 8d and allowing her to live in his messuage, assigning to her, “the parlour and chamber over the same with a little buttery thereunto adjoining with half the herb garden . . . all the commodity of the apple trees and warden<sup>194</sup> trees between the shade and the bean garden at the messuage aforesaid. And shall yearly have brought home to her . . . 6 loads of fuel wood for her own spending at the tenement or messuage abovesaid and not else where, with free ingress, egress and regress to and from the same at the will and pleasure of the said Margaret, my wife (so long as she keepeth herself sole and unmarried)”.

In addition, Edward was to pay to his brothers and sisters:

to Richard	£17 10s when he reached the age of 24 and £17 10s at the age of 32
to James	“ “ “ “ “ “ “ 25 “ “ “ “ “ “ 33
to Marie	£5 within a year of his decease
to Elizabeth	£5 within three years of his decease

---

<sup>194</sup> a kind of pear

1 In the name of god Amen. The 29th  
2 day of May Anno Dm 1583 and in the 25th year of the  
3 reign of our sovereign lady Queen Elizabeth, etc. I, John Rixon  
4 of the parish of Tonbridge in the county of Kent, **yeoman**,  
5 and within the diocese of Rochester being sick in body but of  
6 a perfect mind and remembrance (thanks be to god) do  
7 constitute, ordain and make this my last will and testament  
8 in manner and form following: (that is to say) **First** and  
9 principally I bequeath my soul to Almighty god, my only  
10 saviour and redeemer, by whose death and passion I trust  
11 assuredly to have everlasting salvation and my body to be  
12 buried in the churchyard of Tonbridge aforesaid. **Item:** I  
13 give and bequeath to the poor of the parish of **Pepingbury**  
14 20d. **Item:** I give and bequeath to **Margaret, my wife**, two  
15 of my best kine, 3 of my best ewes and the one half of  
16 all my household stuff to be delivered unto her immediately  
17 after my decease. And also 12 bushels of wheat  
18 and 24 bushels of oats to be likewise delivered unto  
19 her, as she shall need the same, within one year next after

my decease. **Item:** I give and bequeath unto **Richard Rixon, my son,**  
two young steers and 3 lambs. **Item:** I give and bequeath unto **James**  
**Rixon, my son,** one black pied heifer and three twelvemonth sheep.  
**Item:** I give and bequeath unto **Elizabeth, my daughter,** 2 ewes. **Item:** my  
will is that their legacies before given unto Richard, James and Elizabeth  
Rixon, my said children, shalbe delivered unto every of them, by mine  
executor  
hereunder mentioned within one month next after my decease. And if any  
of them fortune to die before the delivery thereof (as aforesaid), that then  
his or their parts so deceasing shalbe equally divided amongst the  
survivors. **Item:** I give and bequeath unto **Marie, my daughter,**  
my best brass pot and one pair of coarse sheets to be delivered  
as aforesaid. **Item:** I give and bequeath unto **Margaret, my daughter,**  
10s of of lawful english money to be paid unto her within one year next  
after my decease<sup>195</sup>. The rest of my goods and cattells, not given or  
bequeathed, moveable and unmoveable, my debts being paid, my legacies  
well and truly performed and my funeral honestly discharged, I give  
and bequeath unto **Edward Rixon, my eldest son,** whom I make  
my sole executor of this my last will and testament. And I appoint  
**my loving brothers, James Rixon and Richard Amherst,** to be mine  
overseers. And I give to every of them 3s 4d and to be allowed

40 their charges from time to time, as often as they, or either of them,  
41 shall travel in or about the performance of this my last will  
42 and testament.

43 This is the disposition of me, the said John Rixon, made the day  
44 and year above written touching all my messuages, lands, tenements  
45 and hereditaments whatsoever lying and being within the several parishes  
46 of Tonbridge and Pepingbury in the said county of Kent. **First:**  
47 I will and bequeath unto the said Edward Rixon, my son, and  
48 to his heirs forever, all my said lands and tenements withall  
49 th'appurtenances, situated, lying and being in the said parishes of  
Tonbridge  
50 and Pepingbury or in any of them or elsewhere in the said county  
51 of Kent. Nevertheless, under and upon the condition that the  
52 said Edward Rixon, his heirs, executors or assigns, shall well  
53 and truly pay and perform, or cause to be paid and performed as well  
54 to the said Margaret, my wife, and to Richard, James, Marie and  
55 Elizabeth Rixon, the sons and daughters of me the said John  
56 Rixon, such several portions and sums of money at such several  
57 days and times as hereafter in this testament and last will  
58 shalbe limited, appointed, willed and given to them, and every of them.  
59 And shall also quietly suffer the said Margaret, my wife, to have  
60 and enjoy such other benefit and commodity as hereunder shalbe



assigned unto her (that is to say) I will and appoint that the said Edward, my son, his heirs, executors or assigns, shall yearly pay unto the said Margaret, my wife, so long as she keepeth herself sole and unmarried, for and in the name of her jointure, widow's right or dowry, the which she may attain of and in all and singular my messuage, land and tenement with th'appurtenances after my decease, the sum of three pounds, six shillings, eight pence quarterly to be paid to the said Margaret, or to her assigns, after my decease by even portions or within ten days after every quarter being lawfully demanded at the messuage and tenement where I now dwell. And further I do assign and appoint that the said Margaret, my wife, shall have and continue her dwelling in the messuage or tenement where I now dwell (so long as she keepeth herself sole and unmarried as aforesaid) and shall have for her part, assigned unto her, the parlour and chamber over the same with a little buttery thereunto adjoining with half the herb garden there and commodity of water? and all the commodity of the apple trees and warden trees between the shade and the bean garden at the messuage aforesaid. And shall yearly have brought home to her, by the said Edward, my son, or his assigns, 6 loads of fuel wood for her own spending at the tenement or messuage abovesaid and not else where, with free ingress, egress and regress to and from the same at the will and pleasure of the said Margaret, my wife (so long

as she keepeth herself sole and unmarried as aforesaid). And if it fortune the said Margaret, my wife, to marry, then my will is that the said Edward, my son, his heirs, executors or assigns, shall yearly pay unto the said Margaret and her assigns, during her natural life, but only the sum of 33s 4d of lawful english money, half yearly to be paid by equal portions at the place aforesaid or within one month after every half year being lawfully demanded as aforesaid. Provided always, and my will is, that if the said Margaret, my wife, do refuse to accept the portion or portions here before assigned unto her and will stand to that which she may have out of my said land and tenement by the laws of the realm, that then I will that the portion or portions before appointed unto her, to be paid in manner and form abovesaid, shall from thence forth cease, any thing before mentioned in this my present last will to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. And further I will and appoint that the said Edward Rixon, my son, his heirs, executors or assigns, shall well and truly pay, or cause to be paid, unto Richard Rixon, my son, the sum of thirty five pounds of lawful english money out of the messuage or tenement above said (being lawfully demanded) in manner and form following, that is to say £17 10s when he shall accomplish the age of 24 years and other £17 10s when he shall come

to the full age of 32 years. And likewise my will is that the said Edward, my son, his heirs, executors or assigns, shall pay, or cause to be paid unto James Rixon, my son, the sum of thirty five pounds of lawful english money at the place abovesaid being lawfully demanded in manner and form following (that is to say) £17 10s at his age of 25 years and other £17 10s when he shall accomplish the full age of 33 years. And moreover, my will and mind is that the said Edward, my son, his heirs, executors or assigns, shall pay, or cause to be paid unto Marie, my daughter, at the place aforesaid being lawfully demanded, the sum of five pounds of lawful english money within one year after my decease. And shall likewise pay, or cause to be paid unto Elizabeth, my daughter, the sum of five pounds of lawful english money at the place abovesaid being lawfully demanded within three years next after my decease. In witness whereof I have set my hand the day and year abovesaid in the presence of **William Lorkin, Richard Johnson** the mark of the said John Rixon.

## James Rixon of Pembury

After his marriage to Elizabeth Hartridge on 13th November 1564, James moved to the adjacent parish of Pembury, often written “Pepinbury” but “[Pepenburie](#) *alias* [Penburie](#)” in the original of his will written by Nicholas Hooper. James made his brother-in-law, Richard Amherst, supervisor and overseer of his will, describing him as “[gent.](#)”; as a witness Richard made his mark - a large letter “R”.

Since the righthand side of the original will is damaged, the transcript has been made from the probate copy but the Nicholas Hooper decorations, etc. can be seen on the original.

## James Rixon's Family

t395 James - Elizabeth Hartridge t405									
2 Aug 1592									
-----									
t406	t407	t409	t410	t419	t411	t408	t412	t413	
Edward	John -	Margaret	Mathew -	Mary	Anne	William	Helen	Elizabeth	
bap: 3 Nov 1565	25 Apr 1567	5 Nov 1570	10 Aug 1572		28 Oct 1574		12 Apr 1579		
will: 2 May 1594			31 Oct 1603						
-----									
	t418	t420	t417	t421					
	Edward	Anne	John	Elizabeth					

The date of their marriage and those for the baptisms of their children are from the Pembury parish register; James and Elizabeth are likely to have been born in the late 1530s with James about 55 when he died. The father of children baptised is not given in the parish register until the 1570s but the names of the children agree with the names given by James.

William's baptism has not been found in the parish register but, from the baptisms of the other children, he must have been born either about the end of 1568 making him 23 in August 1592 or between Anne and Helen in which case he would have been between fifteen and sixteen when his father died. The latter is the more likely since his father expects him to be setting up in a trade and Edward, in his will, pays his bequests to William and his sisters in the order given in the above tree. Elizabeth's baptism has not been found.

An Edward Rixon was buried on 9th December 1570 but this obviously cannot have been James's son (there was no time for another son, Edward, to have been born as the Rixon children are all very close together). There was a Mary Rixon baptised 7th January 1565 and buried 27th March 1569; it is just possible that she was the eldest child of James and Elizabeth, conceived well before their marriage.

## *The Arrangements for James's Widow*

Elizabeth was to enjoy, throughout her widowhood, "the parlour of my said mansion house with free access, ingress, egress and regress to and from the same at her will and pleasure and also fire and fire room sufficient within the hall and kitchen . . . free liberty to bake, brew, wash, work and do all other such necessities within my said mansion house and to take water, waste and to hang clothes and such other commodities within the orchard and backside . . . in time of want of water to have the same brought home to her according as she shall need the same".

In addition, her sons were to "well and orderly keep" for her the cow "before to her given, or an other in her room at her liking, upon the premises winter and summer during the whole term of her said life being so long a widow". She was also to have £5 a year, paid to her quarterly, and "eight bushels of good apples with sufficient place for the safe keeping of the same at her will and pleasure".

A bushel is a capacity measure of eight gallons which would be, at least, four lbs of apples; thus James's wife was to receive over 30 lbs of apples which, since she was also to have storage space for them, implies that they were for her consumption. Currently home grown apples are stored on slated shelves in a cool (but not freezing) shed, loft, etc. which requires a considerable storage area. This

bequest implies that apples of a keeping variety were grown and that establishments such as the Rixons had space to store them (obviously, if Elizabeth was to have eight bushels, the whole household would be expected to store many times this amount).

## *James's Daughters*

Each of James's four daughters was to receive £20 when she reached the age of twenty-four or married. Helen was only thirteen and Elizabeth younger and James's "will and mind is that my two sons, Edward and John . . . shall have the governance and bringing up of my two youngest daughters, Helen and Elizabeth until their several ages of eighteen years".

But, if his wife and brother-in-law (who was supervisor and overseer) did not like this arrangement then his wife was to have the "education, bringing up and finding of" his two daughters and his sons were to pay to their mother forty shillings yearly for each daughter.

## *James's Sons*

James's two eldest sons, Edward and John, were to be his executors. His intention was that they should equally pay his gifts, legacies and all the charges connected with his will and take equally one half of all the "[profits, commodities and gifts herein, by me, to them appointed and shall not vex sue or trouble one another about any thing touching this my will but shall, in all points, as obedient children willing to perform their father's requests, be guided and ruled by the appointment of my said good kinsman, Mr. Richard Amherst](#)".

Of his other two sons William was left money and Mathew some copyhold property. William's £100 was to be paid:

- £20 within two whole years next after my decease if he set not up his trade of shoemaking afore; if he do, then I will that £20 to be paid to him at his such time of setting up his trade.
- £30 within four years next after my decease
- £50 within eight years next after my decease.

When Mathew was twenty-four (which would be four years after the will was written) he was to come into some copyhold land in Frant in Sussex.. In the meantime Edward and John, as James's executors, were to have "[the issues and profits of all my said messuage and lands in Frant . . . towards the payment of my](#)



legacies afore said keeping the reparations, doing no waste other than in necessary timber for reparations and paying the lord rent during that time". For the next four years, until Mathew was twenty-eight, Edward and John were to have "one half of all the issues and profits of all the same hereditaments and tenement in Frant . . . bearing half reparations and paying half the lord's rent". In addition, William May and his wife were to "have their dwelling in the kitchen parcel of the same during their lives keeping reparations thereof and paying no other rent therefore".

### *James's "boy" - Thomas Large*

Thomas Large was left "twenty shillings and a bullock worth 20s . . . to be paid at his age of 28 years upon condition that he honestly use and behave himself". As described above, two years later Large had become the servant of Edward Rixon, the younger.

Nicolas Hooper's  
mark

1 In the name of god Amen.  
2 the second day of August in the year of  
3 our lord god one thousand, five hundred,  
4 four score and twelve and in the four and  
5 thirty year of the reign of our sovereign  
6 Lady, Elizabeth, by the grace of God, Queen  
7 of England, France and Ireland, defender of  
8 the faith. I, James Rixon of **Pepinbury**,  
9 alias **Pembury**, in the county of Kent, **yeoman**,  
10 being at the time of making hereof very  
11 sick and weak of body but yet of per=<sup>196</sup>  
12 fect mind and remembrance, thanks  
13 therefore be given to Almighty god, do

---

196 "=" used throughout instead of a hyphen (probate copy)

14 ordain and make this my present testa=  
15 ment and last will in manner and form  
16 following<sup>197</sup>, that is to say, **First** and princi=  
17 pally, I give, commend and bequeath my  
18 soul into the hands of Almighty god, my  
19 maker and to Jesus Christ, his only son,  
20 my alone saviour and redeemer, by  
21 whose merits, precious death and blood shedding<sup>198</sup>  
22 I trust to be saved and my body to the  
23 earth to be buried in the churchyard of  
24 Pepinbury aforesaid. **Item:** I will shalbe  
25 distributed at my burial, among poor  
26 people of Pepinbury aforesaid, resorting  
27 to my burial, by mine executors here=  
28 after named, ten shillings. And to the  
29 church of Pepinbury  
30 6s 8d. **Item:** I would desire my godly  
31 friend, **Mr. Stockwood, vicar of Tonbridge,**  
32 to make a sermon or exhortation to the audience

---

197 "folowing" in original which was usual for Nicholas Hooper

198 "bludshedding" in origianl; also "bee", etc. as usual for Nicholas Hooper

resorting to my burial if conveniently he  
may or some other godly preacher at his  
appointment to whom I will towards his  
pains 6s 8d. **Item:** I will and bequeath  
to **Elizabeth, my wellbeloved wife**, the one  
half of all my moveable goods, commonly  
called instuff, being within my mansion house  
wherein I now dwell, to be equally divided  
and shifted between her and mine executors  
hereafter named by the mediation of **my**  
**brother-in-law, Richard Amherst**, within  
convenient time after my decease saving  
one cupboard and a chest being in the parlour of  
my said mansion house now agreed  
upon which cupboard and chest, with  
that which is in the same chest, I will  
wholly and give to my said wife. **Item:**  
I will and bequeath to **my son, William**  
**Rixon**, one hundred pounds lawful  
money to be paid to him in manner fol=  
lowing, that is to say, £20 parcel thereof  
within two whole years next after my  
decease if he set not up his trade of

56 shoemaking afore; if he do, then I will  
57 that £20 to be paid to him at his such  
58 time of setting up his trade. Thirty  
59 pounds also of the said £100 within  
60 four years next after my decease  
61 and fifty pounds residue there of within  
62 eight years next after my decease. And  
63 if it happen the said William to decease  
64 before the said sum of one hundred  
65 pounds be paid according to the times  
66 before limited and leave no issue of his  
67 body behind him, then I will the one  
68 half of all the said sum then unpaid  
69 shalbe paid equally between **Mathew,**  
70 **my son, and my four daughters** here  
71 after named at such time and times as  
72 he should have been paid if he had lived.  
73 And if he have child or children, then I  
74 will the whole sum to him unpaid of  
75 the said £100 shalbe equally divided or paid  
76 between him or them at such time and  
77 times as the said William should have been  
78 paid, without fraud or coven. **Item:** I

79 will and give to my four daughters,  
80 viz: **Margaret, Anne, Helen** and  
81 **Elizabeth Rixon**, to either of them  
82 £20 lawful money a piece to be paid  
83 to them and every of them at their age  
84 or several ages of 24 years or  
85 at the day and several days of their several  
86 marriage or marriages which shall  
87 first happen. If it happen any of them  
88 to decease before the said time, then I  
89 will the one half of her and their portions  
90 so deceased shalbe paid to the overliver  
91 or overlivers equally at the time of  
92 the said age or marriage of the said  
93 overliver without fraud or coven. **Item:**  
94 I give and bequeath to my said wife one  
95 cow to be taken at her choice. **Item:** I  
96 give unto **Thomas Large, my boy**, twenty  
97 shillings and a bullock worth 20s at the  
98 choice of mine executors, to be paid at  
99 his age of 28 years upon condition  
100 that he honestly use and behave himself.

101 The residue of all my goods, cattells,  
102 debts and other moveable goods, what=  
103 soever, I wholly, fully and with good  
104 effect, intent and purpose, give and bequeath  
105 equally between **my two natural sons,**  
106 **Edward and John Rixon,** which Edward  
107 and John I make my whole and joint  
108 executors, to see my debts and legacies  
109 paid and my will performed and my body  
110 honestly brought to the earth. And I desire  
111 my loving kinsman, Richard Amherst,  
112 gent., to be supervisor and overseer of  
113 this my will, desiring him to take some  
114 pains to see that this my will may be  
115 performed according to the true meaning  
116 of the same. To whom I give as token of  
117 my good will 10s.

118 This is the last will of me, the  
119 said James Rixon, made and declared  
120 the day and year first above written  
121 concerning the order and disposition of  
122 all my lands, tenements and heredita=

123    ments whatsoever. **Item:** I will and  
124    bequeath to my said two sons, Edward  
125    and John Rixon, equally between them,  
126    my mansion house, messuage or tenement  
127    called **Brookes** wherein I now dwell  
128    together with all the houses, barns,  
129    buildings, closes, yards, gardens, lands,  
130    meadows, pastures, feedings, wood and  
131    underwoods to the same belonging  
132    or in any wise appertaining or by  
133    me heretofore purchased and now occupi=  
134    ed with the same and one parcel of  
135    land called **Farnefield** in the occupancy of  
136    **John**<sup>199</sup> and **William Lorkin** severally situated,  
137    lying and being within the several parishes  
138    of **Pepinbury aforesaid and Tonbridge**  
139    in the said county. To have and to hold  
140    all the said messuage or tenement and  
141    all other the premises withall and singu=  
142    lar the appurtenances, unto them my  
143    said sons, Edward and John, their heirs

---

199    the will of John Lorkyn of Tonbridge was written, by Nicholas Hooper, in 1600



144 and assigns, to the use of their and either  
145 of their heirs and assigns forever.  
146 Notwithstanding my very mind and full  
147 intent is that my said wife shall have  
148 and enjoy to her during the whole term  
149 of her natural life, being so long a  
150 widow, all that the parlour of my said  
151 mansion house with free access, in=  
152 gress, egress and regress to and  
153 from the same at her will and pleasure  
154 and also fire and fire room sufficient  
155 within the hall and kitchen of my said  
156 mansion house with also free liberty to  
157 bake, brew, wash, work and do all other  
158 such necessities within my said mansion  
159 house and to take water, waste and to  
160 hang clothes and such other commodities  
161 within the orchard and backside of my  
162 said mansion house at her will and  
163 pleasure and in time of want of water  
164 to have the same brought home to her  
165 according as she shall need the same  
166 without let or contention of them or

167 either of them, my sons, their heirs  
168 or assigns or any other person or persons  
169 by, for or under them or by their, or  
170 either of their means or procurement.  
171 Also I will that they, my said sons,  
172 their heirs or assigns, shall well and  
173 orderly keep to and for my said wife  
174 the said cow before to her given, or an  
175 other in her room at her liking, upon  
176 the premises winter and summer during  
177 the whole term of her said life being  
178 so long a widow<sup>200</sup>. Furthermore, my  
179 will and mind is that my said sons,  
180 their heirs and assigns, shall equally  
181 between them pay, or cause to be paid,  
182 to my said wife or her assigns, during  
183 the whole term of her natural life  
184 the sum of five pounds lawful money,  
185 quarterly at the feast of St. Michael,  
186 the nativity of our lord Jesus Christ,  
187 th'annunciation of the virgin Mary and

---

200 does this mean that, when the first cow died, it was to be replaced with another one?

188 the nativity of St. John the Baptist, by  
189 equal portions. And for lack of payment  
190 thereof, or any parcel thereof, I will it  
191 shalbe lawful for her, my said wife and  
192 her assigns, to enter and distrain  
193 upon all, every or any of my said messu=  
194 age or tenement and other premises  
195 before to them herein willed and the  
196 distress or distresses so being taken and  
197 found lawfully from there to bear,  
198 lead, drive and carry away and the same  
199 to have, keep and detain until the sum,  
200 withal arrearages thereof if any be, be  
201 fully fulfilled and paid. **Item:** I will  
202 that my said wife shall have, yearly  
203 during her said widowhood, eight bushels  
204 of good apples with sufficient place for  
205 the safe keeping of the same at her will  
206 and pleasure. Also my will and mind  
207 is that my two sons, Edward  
208 and John, their heirs and assigns, shall  
209 have the governance and bringing up  
210 of my two youngest daughters, Helen

211 and Elizabeth until their several ages  
212 of eighteen years. Yet if it happen that  
213 my said wife and my said brother-in-  
214 law, Richard Amherst, do mislike of such  
215 their keeping or bringing up, then I will  
216 that she, my said wife, shall have the educa=  
217 tion, bringing up and finding of them,  
218 my said two daughters until their said  
219 age and my said two sons, their heirs  
220 or assigns, to pay to her, my said wife,  
221 for their said bringing up and finding,  
222 forty shillings lawful money yearly for  
223 either of their such keeping and finding  
224 upon the like pain of distress as herein  
225 is before mentioned. **Item:** I will and give  
226 to my son, Mathew Rixon, my tenement  
227 or messuage lying at **Leygreen in**  
228 **Frant** in the county of **Sussex**, with all  
229 the lands and hereditaments thereto  
230 belonging. To have and to hold the same  
231 withall and singular the appurtenances  
232 to the said Mathew, his heirs and assigns,  
233 forever upon condition that he, the said

234 Mathew or his heirs shall make a  
235 sufficient surrender of a certain messuage  
236 or tenement and lands holden by copy  
237 of court, lying in **Tonbridge** aforesaid  
238 called **Cookes and Pelles** when he or his  
239 heirs shall attain and come to the same,  
240 unto the said Edward and John, his  
241 brothers, or any of them or their heirs, to  
242 hold to him or them, his and their heirs  
243 and assigns, by copy according to the  
244 custom of the manor there. Provided  
245 always that my said two sons, Edward  
246 and John, their heirs and assigns, shall  
247 have the issues and profits of all my  
248 said messuage and lands in Frant  
249 aforesaid until my said son Mathew  
250 shall attain to his age of 24 years  
251 towards the payment of my legacies afore  
252 said keeping the reparations, doing no waste  
253 other than in necessary timber for repa=  
254 rations and paying the lord rent during  
255 that time. And that they, their heirs or  
256 assigns shall have and take the one half

257 of all the issues and profits of all the same  
258 hereditaments and tenement in Frant aforesaid  
259 after the said age of 24 years of my  
260 said son Mathew until his age of 28  
261 years, bearing half reparations and paying  
262 half the lord's rent during that time. And  
263 I will that **William May and his wife**  
264 have their dwelling in the kitchen parcel  
265 of the same during their lives keeping  
266 reparations thereof and paying no other  
267 rent therefore. Provide further  
268 more, and my true meaning is, that if the  
269 said William, my son, or the said Margar=  
270 ret, Anne, Helen and Elizabeth, my daugh=  
271 ters, or any of them, shalbe behind and  
272 unpaid all or any part of the legacies  
273 herein by me to them, or any of them, willed  
274 contrary to the true meaning of this my  
275 will, that then and at any time, here=  
276 after, it shall and may be lawful  
277 to him, he or them unpaid by virtue  
278 of this my will, into all, every or any  
279 of my said lands, tenements and

280 hereditaments herein to them my said  
281 sons, Edward and John Rixon, willed,  
290 to enter and distreign and the distress or  
283 distresses there so taken to hold and keep  
284 until the said legacies, gifts and sum  
285 or sums of money herein given so un=  
286 paid, be fully satisfied, contented and paid.  
287 Provided lastly, and my full and whole  
288 mind, intent and meaning is that my  
289 said two sons, Edward and John, their heirs  
290 and assigns, shall equally between them  
291 pay and discharge all the said gifts and  
292 legacies herein before by me willed and  
293 bear and pay equally between them all  
294 manner of charges herein appointed by  
295 them to be borne without charging one another  
296 more than the one half of all manner of  
297 charges every way to be borne and shall  
298 take equally the one half of all manner  
299 of profits, commodities and gifts herein,  
300 by me, to them appointed and shall not vex  
301 sue or trouble one another about any thing  
302 touching this my will but shall, in all points,

303 as obedient children willing to perform their  
304 father's requests, be guided and ruled by the  
305 appointment of my said good kinsman, Mr.  
306 Richard Amherst, or other whomsoever in  
307 his stead he shall nominate and appoint  
308 thereunto. In witness whereof to this my  
309 present last will and testament, I, the said  
310 James Rixon, have set my hand and seal  
311 yeven<sup>201</sup> the day and year first above written  
312 in the presence of the abovesaid **Richard**  
313 **Amherst**, my brother-in-law, **Henry**  
314 **Willard** and of me, **Nicolas Hooper**, wri=  
315 ter hereof and others.

sign.<sup>202</sup> Jacobi  
Rixon

Richard **R** Amherst

---

201 given

202 marks for both James Rixon and Richard Amherst



## *Edward Rixon of Pembury*

Edward Rixon, the younger, was born in 1565, three years before his grandfather Edward senior died but he hardly seems to have been old enough to be known as Edward the younger to differentiate him from his grandfather.

Edward died at the age of twenty-eight, only two years after his father, James, and his will shows how complicated the arrangements could become in such circumstances which would not have been all that unusual. James's family and his complicated bequests to them are given on pages 2.r.124 and subsequent pages. Edward's mother, James's widow, was still alive in 1594 and Edward left her all his household stuff.

Edward, who was the eldest son, and John eighteen months younger, were their father's executors and were to be jointly responsible for paying his debts and legacies. Each of James's four daughters were to receive £20 when they reached the age of twenty-four and the payment of £100 to his son William was to be spread over eight years. Edward and John were also to be responsible for the "governance and bringing up of my two youngest daughters, Helen and Elizabeth until their several ages of eighteen years" which would have been in 1597 for Helen and later for Elizabeth.

James left Brookes, his mansion house, etc. to be divided between his two executors “to the use of us and either of us and of either of our heirs and assigns forever under certain conditions and provisos therein mentioned to be performed”. Edward appointed Mathew, one of his other brothers, as his executor and he was to have for twenty years after Edward’s death “the issue and profits of . . . the land and tenements and other hereditaments whatsoever bequeathed by” his father upon the condition that he:

- paid all his legacies, debts, etc. including those he was “bounden to . . . by reason of my said father’s will” within the first ten years.
- paid the legacies to William and his sisters as shown in the table below
- he did not “commit any voluntary waste in or upon the premises other than for necessary repairs, fireboote, hedgeboote, stakeboote, ploughboote and gateboote”.

To:	James, will 1592	Edward, will 1594
William	£20 before August 1594 <sup>203</sup> £30 before August 1596 £50 before August 1600	20 marks (£13.33) between 1608 & 1610
Margaret	£20 Nov 1594 or on marriage	20 marks (£13.33) between 1604 & 1606
Anne	£20 Oct 1598 or on marriage	20 marks (£13.33) between 1606 & 1608
Helen/Ellen	£20 Apr 1603 or on marriage	20 marks (£13.33) between 1610 & 1612
Elizabeth	£20 1604+ or on marriage	20 marks (£13.33) between 1612 & 1614

His inheritance from his father was then to be divided between John and Mathew provided that his mother did not loose “[any benefit or commodity](#)” to which she was entitled “[by reason of my said father's will](#)”. If Elizabeth, who married in 1564 was born about 1540, she could have lived for twenty years after Edward died. In addition John was not to interfere with Mathew's use of the lands and tenements left to Edward by his father during the twenty years he was administering them.

---

203 assuming James died soon after writing his will

1 In the name of god Amen. The second day of May Ao. 1594  
2 and in the 36th year of the reign of our sovereign lady,  
3 Queen Elizabeth, etc., I, Edward Rixon the younger of  
4 the parish of Pepingbury in the county of Kent, being sick and weak  
5 of body but yet of perfect mind and remembrance, thanks be given  
6 to god, do ordain and make this my present testament and  
7 last will in form following, that is to say, **First** and principally  
8 I give and commend my soul into th'hands of Almighty god,  
9 my saviour and redeemer, by whose death and passion I trust  
10 assuredly of everlasting salvation and my body to the earth to be  
11 buried in the churchyard of Pepingbury aforesaid. **Item:** I will  
12 there shalbe distributed at my burial amongst the poor people of  
13 Pepingbury aforesaid resorting to my burial by my executor  
14 hereafter named ten shillings. And I give to the reparations  
15 of the church of Pepingbury 6s 8d. **Item:** my desire is  
16 that some discrete preacher shall make a sermon or exhortation  
17 to the audience resorting to my burial to whom I will towards  
18 his pains 6s 8d. **Item:** I give and bequeath unto my  
19 **dear mother** all my household stuff whatsoever, the

20 which I shall by reason of **my father's will** or have bought  
21 ?? of **my brother, John Rixon**, to be delivered unto her  
22 by mine executor ?? immediately after my decease.  
23 **Item:** I give and bequeath to my godson?, **Edward Rixon**,  
24 **the son of John Rixon**, a black cow with a white face  
25 to be delivered unto him immediately after my decease. **Item:**  
26 I give and bequeath to **Edward Durrant** of Pepingbury aforesaid

*page 2:*

27 26s 8d of current money of England to be paid within one year  
28 after my decease. **Item:** I give and bequeath to **Thomas Rootes**  
29 of Pepingbury aforesaid other 26s 8d of like current money  
30 to be paid unto him within one year after my decease. **Item:** I  
31 give and bequeath to **Anthony Rootes** and **George Rootes** of Pepingbury  
32 aforesaid, to either of them, 10s of current money of England to  
33 be paid to them, and either of them, within one year after my decease.  
34 **Item:** I give and bequeath unto every of my godchildren 12d  
35 to be paid also within one year after my decease. **Item:** I  
36 give unto **Thomas Large, my servant**, twenty shillings  
37 of current money of England to be paid unto him at his age  
38 of eight and twenty years. **Item:** I give and bequeath unto  
39 **Richard Johnson** of Pepingbury aforesaid 6s 8d of like

40 current money to be paid him immediately after my decease<sup>204</sup>.  
41 The residue of all my goods and cattels whatsoever, my debts  
42 being paid, my legacies performed and my funeral honestly  
43 discharged<sup>205</sup>, I give and bequeath unto my wellbeloved **brother**  
44 **Mathew Rixon** whom I make my sole executor of this  
45 my last will and testament. And I ordain and appoint  
46 my trusty and wellbeloved **kinsmen, Richard Amherst th'elder,**  
47 **Richard Amherst the younger, his son and Mathew**  
48 **Hartridge** to be mine overseers or supervisors of this my last  
49 will and testament and I give to every of them twenty shillings  
50 of current money of England, besides their charges and expenses  
51 from time to time, in and about of expended of this my last will and  
testament.

page 3:

52 This is the last will of me the said Edward Rixon made  
53 and declared the day and year above written concerning the  
54 ?? and disposition of all my lands, tenements and  
55 hereditaments whatsoever. **First** whereas **James Rixon,**  
56 **my late deceased father** by his last will and testament

---

204 was this payment for writing the will or an additional legacy?

205 "discharged" and also "chardge" on line 50, a form often used by the Hoopers

57 in writing bearing date the second day of August in the  
58 year of our lord god one thousand, five hundred, four score  
59 and twelve and in the 34th year of the reign of our  
60 said sovereign lady Queen Elizabeth ??  
61 (amongst other things) devised unto me, the said Edward  
62 Rixon, and unto **John Rixon, my brother**, equally between us,  
63 all that his mansion house, messuage or tenement called  
64 **Brookes**<sup>206</sup> where in he dwelled, together with all the  
65 houses, barns, buildings, closes, yards, gardens, lands,  
66 meadows, pastures, feedings, wood and underwoods to the same  
67 then belonging or by him have before purchased and then occupied  
68 with the same, and one parcel of land called **Farnefield** then  
69 in the occupancy of **John and William Lorkin** situated, lying and  
70 being in the several parishes of Pepinbury aforesaid and  
71 Tonbridge in the said county of Kent. To have and to hold  
72 the said premises with th'appurtenances, unto the said Edward

*page 4:*

73 Rixon and unto the said John Rixon, my brother, our heirs and

---

**206** the description of Brookes here is the same as in James's will but described as what James said in the past - see page 2.r.136. These two descriptions are so similar that the scribe of this will (Richard Johnson) must have been working from a copy of James's will.

assigns, to the use of us and either of us and of either of  
our heirs and assigns forever under certain conditions and  
provisos therein mentioned to be performed ?? as now or ?? may and  
doth appear in and by the said will. Now the  
true intent and meaning of me, the said Edward Rixon  
is, and I do by this my present will give, devise  
and appoint, that the said **Mathew Rixon, my  
well beloved brother**, shall ??, preserve, re?? and enjoy  
to him, his executors and assigns, for and during the term of  
twenty years, next and immediately after my decease,  
the issue and profits of the ?? of all and singular the land  
and tenements and other hereditaments whatsoever bequeathed by  
my late deceased father as aforesaid, upon the condition  
that he, the said Mathew Rixon, my said brother and  
his heirs, executors or assigns, shall, within ten of the  
first years of the said twenty years, well and  
faithfully p?<sup>207</sup> and discharge all such legacies and  
sums of money as I, the said Edward Rixon, mine  
heirs and assigns, are bounden, or in <sup>208</sup>, to p? and discharge

---

207 this word which seems to mean "perform" or "pay" occurs a number of times; it is given throughout as "p?"

208 phrase inserted here which cannot be deciphered



93 by reason of my said father's will. And further ??

page 5:

94 ?? , then he, the said Mathew, his heirs, executors or  
95 assigns, shall well and faithfully p?, or cause to be  
96 paid within two of the first years of the said last ten  
97 years of the said twenty years, unto **my sister Margaret**  
98 **Rixon** the sum of twenty marks of current money of  
99 England. And also unto **my sister Anne Rixon** another twenty  
100 marks of like ?? money within two years then next  
101 ensuing. And likewise unto **my brother William Rixon**  
102 other twenty marks of like lawful money within two  
103 years then next following. And shall ?? p? or cause  
104 to be paid unto **my sister Ellen Rixon** within two years  
105 then next ensuing, other twenty marks of like lawful  
106 English money. And lastly to **my sister Elizabeth**  
107 **Rixon** other twenty marks of currant money of England within two years  
then next  
108 following. And further my will and mind is that the  
109 ?? and ?? in my father's will ?? you and  
110 remain unto my said brother John Rixon, his heirs and assigns,  
111 forever ?? . And ??  
112 I give and devise unto my said well beloved brothers Mathew

113 Rixon and John Rixon all that my moiety of all and singular  
114 the lands and tenements and other hereditaments whatsoever

*page 6*

115 devised unto me by my deceased father's will to them and to  
116 hold to them, their heirs and assigns, forever. Provided always  
117 and my mind and will is that my ?? mother shall not be  
118 abridged<sup>209</sup> by reason of this my last will and testament, ??  
119 any benefit or commodity the which ?? ?? she ought  
120 to share by reason of my said father's will. Provided also  
121 and my will and mind is that my said brother John, his  
122 heirs and assigns, shall not interrupt the said Mathew,  
123 my brother, in the moiety of the said lands and tenements  
124 so devised by me ?? further as abovesaid until the said  
125 twenty years be expired. Provided also while and my mind  
126 and will is that if the said Mathew, my said brother, his  
127 heirs, executors and assigns, do not well and truly p? the  
128 said severall sums of money devised to my said brother and sisters  
129 in manner and form aforesaid, that it shalbe lawful for them,  
130 or any of them, not being paid, to enter and distrain in an upon the said  
131 premises and the same to ?? and keep until they, and every

---

209 this seems an unusual word but this is what it looks like

132 of them (? being unpaid) be fully satisfied and paid according  
133 to the true intent and meaning of this my said will.

*page 7:*

134 Provided also, and my will and mind is, that the said Mathew  
135 Rixon, my said brother, his heirs, executors and assigns, shall  
136 not during the said term of twenty years, commit any  
137 voluntary waste in or upon the premises other than for  
138 necessary repairs, fireboote, hedgeboote, stakeboote, ploughboote and  
139 gateboote, from time to time to be taken during the said twenty  
140 years. In witness whereof, to this my present last  
141 will and testament, I, the said Edward Rixon, have  
142 set my hand and seal, yeven the day and year  
143 first above written

Signu. Edward <sup>210</sup>  
Rixon

These being witnesses Richard Amherst,  
th'elder, **William Amherst**, Mathew Hartridge,  
Edward Durrant, Thomas Rootes, and  
Richard Johnson, sen. the writer hereof

---

210 his mark was a vertical and diagonal cross (X) superimposed

## *Mathew Rixon of Pembury*

Mathew died in 1603 nine years after he had taken on the executorship of his brother Edward's estate. Although this entailed payments for twenty years after Edward's death, there is no mention of these in Mathew's will. Although the will is difficult to read, it is unlikely that Edward's name would not have been recognised.

Mathew was only thirty-one when he died leaving three young children. The land in Frant which he mentions was left to him by his father.

*Will of Mathew Rixon of Pembury*

written 30th October 1603

transcript from probate copy

1 In the name of god Amen. The last day of  
2 October in the year of the reign of  
3 our sovereign lord James, by the grace of god  
4 of England, France and Ireland king, defender  
5 of the faith, etc. the first and of Scotland the  
6 seven and thirtieth, Anno dm 1603, I,

Mathew Rixon of Pepingbury in the county  
of Kent and diocese of Rochester, **yeoman**, being  
of good and perfect remembrance, thanks be given to  
Almighty god, do make and ordain this my  
last will and testament in manner and form following:  
**First** I commend my soul into the hands of  
Almighty god who gave it and my body to  
the earth to be buried in decent manner at  
the discretion of mine executrix hereunder  
named, confidently believing through the  
death and passion of Jesus Christ to be saved.  
**Item:** I do give to the poor people in the parish  
of Pepingbury aforesaid five shillings  
to be distributed to them at my burial be my  
executrix. **Item:** I do give unto the ??<sup>211</sup>  
?? five shillings. **Item:** I  
give unto **my godson John Masters** and to ??  
**Anne Masters**, to each of them three shillings and four  
pence to be paid within one year next after my  
decease. **Item:** I do devise that ??  
my ?? shall have the use and occupation of the

---

211 the probate book is tightly bound which makes the end of the lines very difficult to read

28 message wherein he now dwelleth  
29 and of all my lands thereunto belonging for ??  
30 of ten years from the feast of St. Michael  
31 the Archangel last past paying there fore ??  
32 pounds six shillings and eightpence at the feast  
33 of the annunciation of the ??  
34 St. Michael the archangel by equal portions  
35 or within fourteen days next after either of the  
36 feasts keeping the reparations and committing  
37 no waste. **Item:** I do devise that **Mary, my wife?**  
38 shall have the rest of the said message and  
39 lands and also shall have the yearly rent and  
40 profit of my message and land in Frant in the  
41 county of Sussex, the first two years  
42 next after my decease to pay my debts and the second two years (for £20)  
unto **my two daughters Anne and Elizabeth** and the said twenty pounds  
shall be put forth and employed by the appointment and discretion of my ??  
**Richard Amherst, gent. my brother John Rixon** and my neighbour **John**  
**Jeffrey**, or any two of them, to the benefit and behoof of my said daughters .  
And I do will that the twenty pounds, with the profit thereof, be equally  
paid unto my said daughters at their several ages of one and twenty years  
or the days of their marriage which shall first happen. And if any of them  
die, then I will that the survivor shall have the whole portion.

**Item:** I do devise that my said wife ?? shall have the yearly rent of all my messuages, lands and leases until **my son** shall accomplish the age of twenty and one years for the maintenance and bringing up of my children.

And when my son do reach the age of twenty one years, then I do devise that my wife shall have my Ry... messuage

and lands in the occupation of **Rowland**

**Hartnopp** during her natural life keeping

the reparations. And after her decease I do will and

devise the said messuage and land

to **my said son John** when he shall come unto his said

age of one and twenty years that then he

shall have my said messuage and lands in

Frant aforesaid to him and to his heirs, to

the intent and upon condition that within two

years next after he shall accomplish the said

age of one and twenty years he, his heirs

or assigns, shall well and truly pay unto

my said daughters, or to the heirs of

their bodies, ?? ?? the sum

of twenty pounds, ??

?? And

further I do will and devise that,

- if John die without heirs, my
- messuage and land at Frant . . . to my brother John Rixon.

- And further I do devise
- that whereas my brother John Rixon stands
- bond with me unto William ?? of **Tudeley**  
???

- And lastly I do make the said Mary?
- my loving wife, my sole executrix of this
- my last will and testament to whom, my
- legacies being paid, I do give all my goods,
- chattells and leases whatsoever for her better
- maintenance and the brining up of my
- children, desiring her and hoping she will
- ?? to bring them up virtuously
- and in the fear of god.

- And in witness hereof I have ratified this to be
- made and published as my last will and testament and
- have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year
- first above written in the presence of **John Williams,**
- **John Johnson, John Rixon, Stephen Crowhurst,**
- **William Lorkin.** The mark of the said Mathew Rixon.



# The Rixons of Seal

No Rixons were recorded in Kemsing, Ightham or Shipbourne but there was a small family in Seal in the 1630s:

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M C	Died
#3340 <sup>212</sup>	<u>RIXON, John</u> -----			True Rixon(m) #3341	1 4	
• #3342	<u>RIXON, John</u>	16 Apr 1635			0 0	26 Oct 1636
• #3345	<u>RIXON, John</u>	13 Dec 1636			0 0	
• #3346	<u>Rixon, Elizabeth</u>	22 Jul 1638			0 0	
• #3347	<u>Rixon, Mary</u>	20 Sep 1640			0 0	

<sup>212</sup> # indicates a reference in the Seal database

# The Roafes of Ightham

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M C	Died
i1288 <sup>213</sup>	<u>ROAFE, John</u> -----				1 7	20 Aug 1600
• i1291	<u>ROAFE, --</u> (son)				0 0	5 Apr 1585
• i1290	<u>ROAFE, William</u>	21 Aug 1586			0 0	6 Sep 1586
• i1292	<u>ROAFE, Robert</u>	10 Dec 1587	twin		0 0	
• i1293	<u>Roafe, Elizabeth</u>	10 Dec 1587	twin		0 0	
• i1295	<u>Roafe, Anne</u>	8 Mar 1590			0 0	2 Jan 1600
• i1294	<u>ROAFE, John</u>	"daughter of Roafe" when she was buried			0 0	22 Apr 1595
• i1296	<u>Roafe, Jane</u>	7 Apr 1600			0 0	

---

<sup>213</sup> "i" indicates a reference in the Ightham database

## *Gregorie Roase, yeoman of Chiddingstone*

Gregorie Roase was a wealthy yeoman whose long and complicated will (**CKS: Drb/Prs/w/14/47**), written by George Hooper, has survived. Although “of Chiddingstone” all the land he mentioned is in other parishes and nowhere does he mention where he was living. He left money to the poor of both Chiddingstone and Tonbridge where he did own some land.

Gregorie died leaving a wife, two married daughters, three daughters of which two were under twenty-one and three sons, one of whom was underage.

will:										
x1122 Gregorie - Hanna x1123										
7 Sep 1638										
-----										
x1124	x1125	x1132	x1126	x1127	x1133	x1128	x1131	x1130	x1129	
Gregory	Anne	- John	William	Elizabeth	- Humfrey	Mary	Susan	Edward	Rebecca	
		Howe			Cowchman					

Many of Gregorie's bequests and the arrangements concerning them are unusual.

The second son, William, was to be his father's executor and he would have been responsible for paying Susan and Rebecca. He was also to pay Hanna, his mother, a yearly “[stipend](#)” (a most unusual term) of £6. Within one month of his

father's death, William was to give Hanna “sufficient security” for this annual payment “according as my said wife shall require”. How was this security to be arranged?

In addition William was to allow Hanna “to have such and so much household stuff for her use as she shall make choice of during her natural life if she shall keep herself a widow” but, by her will, she was to restore “the same again to the said William” and her executors were to be responsible for doing this.

## *Arrangements for his Daughters*

Anne had already been preferred and she was quickly dismissed with five shillings “to be paid to her, and upon receipt and payment thereof I will my executor shall be discharged without any further acquittance”. She was not mentioned again.

Susan was to have £80 when she reached the age of twenty-one or married. If she died before then, the £80 was to be divided between Elizabeth, Mary and Rebecca. Rebecca was to have £60 when she came of age or married with it again being divided between her three sisters, Elizabeth, Mary and Susan if she did not live to inherit it. Elizabeth was also to be paid £30 by Mary from the land

she was to inherit. Thus, since Elizabeth was married, there was something more than marriage in the reason for Anne's exclusion. Perhaps it was just that her husband, John Howe, was, comparatively, very wealthy.

Two years after he came into his inheritance Edward, the youngest son, was to pay his sister Rebecca £20 - perhaps she was two years younger than him. In this way she was to receive, like Susan, a total of £80.

Mary, also unmarried but probably over twenty-one, was to inherit some land in Ashe - see below.

## *The Disposition of Gregorie's Land*

Gregorie owned land in Tonbridge, Brenchley which is about eleven miles east of Chiddingstone and also in Kingsdown and Ashe which are adjacent and about six miles north-east of Sevenoaks whilst Chiddingstone is about the same distance to the south. Some of these properties were leased with a number of the tenants having died previous to Gregorie writing his will.

His eldest son, Gregory, was to inherit a messuage, barn, lands and premises totalling about eight acres in Kingsdown and Ashe..

William, the middle son and Gregorie's executor, was to inherit "all those my lands with their appurtenances . . . in Kingsdown and Ashe". These, estimated to be about fifty acres, were leased out to John Johnson. He was also to have a messuage and land of about eight acres in Brenchley

Gregory had purchased a messuage with "buildings, lands and tenements" in Ashe from Richard Overy and this he left to his daughter, Mary who was to pay her sister Elizabeth £30. If this was not paid to Elizabeth, she, "her husband, executors or assigns" could "enter upon the said lands and tenements . . . and, in lieu of the said thirty pounds so to he paid, to hold, receive and take the rents, issues and profits of the said lands and tenements during six whole years". This set time limit for entering a property when a payment is not made has not been met with elsewhere.

### *His Land in Tonbridge*

His property in Tonbridge consisted of a messuage with a garden, orchard and other land totalling about 4 acres which had been occupied by James Wood,

deceased, and another tenement with a garden and orchard lately occupied by Edmond Johnson but “[now standing empty without a dweller](#)”.

Gregorie's wife, Hanna, was to be responsible for “[the education and bringing up](#)” of the three youngest children, Edward (who was to have this property in Tonbridge), Susan and Rebecca, so long as she kept herself a widow. In order for “[her costs and labour to be sustained therein](#)” she was to have “[the rents, issues and profits of](#)” this property “[she keeping the said messuage and tenements well repaired and without giving any account or reckoning to the said Edward for such rent by her so received](#)”.

When Edward came into his inheritance he was to pay his mother an annuity of £4 for the whole of her natural life. In addition, he was to “[suffer the said Hanna, his mother, to use and occupy those rooms belonging to the said messuage wherein the said James Wood, late deceased, and such easements, liberties and commodities as](#)” had been allowed to James with “[Hanna during such her occupation thereof keeping the same rooms well and sufficiently repaired](#)”.

If Hanna remarried or died before Edward came of age, William was to receive the rents after his mother had received her £4 annuity and be responsible for the keeping the messuage and tenements in repair. Unlike his mother, he was to give Edward “[a true and just account what he . . . had received and what moneys he . . . had disbursed about his education and the reparations aforesaid](#)”.

1 In the name of god Amen. the seventh day of September in the year of  
2 our Lord Christ one thousand, six hundred, thirty and eight, Aoq. regm.  
3 ?? ?? Caroli Regis Anglie etc. vernno? quarto<sup>214</sup>, I, Gregorie Roase of  
4 Chiddingstone in the county of Kent, **yeoman**, being at this time in  
reasonable  
5 good health of body and of sound and perfect mind and remembrance  
(thanks  
6 therefore be given to Almighty god) for the settling and disposing of that  
7 temporal estate wherewith god hath blessed me in this life, do make and  
8 ordain this my testament and last will in manner and form following:  
9 **First** and principally recommending my soul into the gracious acceptance  
10 of Almighty god, my maker, with assured hope of salvation by and through  
the  
11 precious death and passion of his dearly beloved son Jesus Christ,  
12 my saviour and redeemer. And my body to the earth from whence it came

---

214 September 1638 - 14th year of reign of Charles I



to be<sup>215</sup> buried. I will to the poor people of Chiddingstone aforesaid ten shillings and to the poor of the parish of **Tonbridge** other ten shillings to be paid to the churchwardens of the same parish and by them to be distributed. with my executor within one month next after my decease.

**Item:** I give unto **Anne, my daughter, the wife of John Howe** whom I already preferred five shillings to be paid to her, and upon receipt and payment thereof I will my executor shalbe discharged<sup>216</sup> without any further acquittance.

**Item:** I will and give to **Susan, my daughter**, the sum of four score pounds of lawful money of England to be paid her at her age of twenty and one years, or at her day of marriage which shall first happen, by mine executor hereafter named. And if the said Susan, my daughter shall happen to die before she shall have attained her age aforesaid and not married, then my will is that my executor shall pay the same to **Elizabeth, my daughter, the wife of Humfrey Cowchman, Mary and Rebecca, my daughters**, at such time as she would have accomplished her said age if she had lived if they, the said Elizabeth, Mary and Rebecca, shalbe then living, equally amongst them, or to the survivors of them

---

215 "bee", "shalbee" (or "shallbee") throughout

216 "chardges" throughout; "dischardged" line 43

30      equally or to the survivor the whole. **Item:** I will and give to  
31      the said Rebecca, my daughter, the sum of three score pounds of lawful  
31      money of England to be paid her, the said Rebecca, by mine executor

*page 2:*

32      likewise at her age of one and twenty years or day of her marriage which  
33      shall first happen. And if the said Rebecca, my daughter, shall happen  
34      to die before she shall have accomplished her said age unmarried, then  
35      I will that my executor shall pay the same to the said Elizabeth, Mary  
36      and Susan, equally amongst them at such time as the said Rebecca would  
37      have accomplished her said age if she had lived, if they the said Elizabeth,  
38      Mary and Susan shalbe then living or to the survivors of them equally  
39      if any of them shalbe dead or to the survivor, the whole.

40      The residue of all other my goods, cattell and chattells of what name,  
41      manner or kind soever, I give and bequeath to **William, my son,**  
42      whom I make and ordain the full and whole executor of this my  
43      will, to see the same proved, my debts and legacies paid and discharged  
44      and my body well and decently brought to the earth and buried and  
45      he, the said William, my son, paying yearly and every year,  
46      to **Hanna, my loving wife,** during her natural life, the yearly stipend or  
47      sum of six pounds of lawful money of England, quarterly by equal  
48      and even portions for the true payment whereof accordingly I will that

49 the said William, my son, shall give sufficient security therefore within  
50 one month next after my decease according as my said wife shall require  
51 and my said executor suffering the said Hanna, my wife, to have  
52 such and so much household stuff for her use as she shall make choice of  
53 during her natural life if she shall keep herself a widow so long  
54 she ?? the same will and her executors restoring the same again to the  
55 said William, mine executor.

*page 3:*

56 This is also the last will of me, the said Gregorie Roase, made and declared  
57 the day and year first before written touching the ordering and disposing of  
all and  
58 singular my lands and tenements hereafter particularly mentioned. **First** I  
will,  
59 devise and give to **Gregory, my eldest son**, all that messuage or tenement  
wherein  
60 **widow ??** late dwelt and the barn, lands and premises with  
th'appurtenances  
61 thereunto belonging which her late deceased husband late held and  
occupied by way  
62 of lease by me made, now in th'occupation of one **Goodman Best** and also  
63 one other parcel of land with th'appurtenances near adjoining to some part  
of the

64 premises commonly called **Barnfield** containing, by estimation, eight acres,  
situated in **Kingsdown** and **Ashe**, to hold  
65 to the said Gregory, my son, his heirs and assigns, forever. **Item:** I will  
66 and give to the said Hanna, my wife, one annuity or annual rent of four  
pounds  
67 of lawful money of England to be issuing, going and yearly to be taken  
68 out of and in all that messuage or tenement late in th'occupation of **James**  
69 **Wood**, deceased, and the garden, orchard and lands thereto belonging,  
also in  
70 th'occupation of the said James Wood, containing by estimation four acres  
and out  
71 of and in one other tenement late in th'occupation of **Edmond Johnson**,  
now  
72 standing empty without a dweller and the garden thereto belonging  
73 adjoining to the orchard aforesaid, situated, lying and being in **Tonbridge**  
aforesaid  
74 in the said county of Kent. To have, hold, receive, perceive and take the  
said  
75 annuity or annual rent of four pounds unto the said Hanna,  
76 my wife, and her assigns for, by and during the whole term of her natural  
77 life at the feasts of St. Michael the'archangel, the Annunciation of the  
78 blessed virgin Mary, by equal and even portions. And if the said annuity or  
79 yearly rent of four pounds shall not be to her paid according to this my

80 will, or within thirty days next after the said feasts and either  
81 of them ensuing, that then and so often it shall and may be lawful to and  
82 for the said Hanna, my wife, and her assigns, to enter upon the said  
message  
83 and tenement, lands and premises with th'appurtenances out of which the  
same is  
84 granted to be issuing by this my will and there to distrain and the  
85 distress and distresses then and there so taken and found lawfully from  
86 thence to bear, lead, drive, impound, detain and keep until the said  
87 Hanna, my wife, shalbe thereof paid of all arrearages thereof together with

page 4:

88 reasonable costs and charges sustained thereby fully satisfied, contented  
and paid.  
89 And the said message, lands, tenements and premises charged with the  
said  
90 annuity, I wholly give and devise to **Edward, my youngest son**, his heirs  
and  
91 assigns, forever, he, the said Edward, suffering the said Hanna, his mother,  
92 to use and occupy those rooms belonging to the said message wherein the  
said James  
93 Wood, late deceased, and such easements, liberties and commodities as  
are excepted

94 and referred to me and mine heirs out of the demise? of the same  
95 made to the said James during the whole term of the natural life of  
96 the said Hanna, my wife. She the said Hanna during such her occupation  
97 thereof keeping the same rooms well and sufficiently repaired. And also  
the  
98 said Edward paying to my said daughter Rebecca within two years next  
after he,  
99 the said Edward, shall have accomplished his age of twenty and one years  
100 if she, the said Rebecca, shalbe then living, the sum of twenty  
101 pounds of lawful money of England. And my will is that if the said  
102 twenty pounds shall not be paid to her, the said Rebeccca, according to  
103 this my will, then it shall and may be lawful to and for the said  
104 Rebecca to enter into and upon the said messuage, tenements, lands and  
105 premises with th'appurtenances charged with the said annuity and the  
106 said messuage, lands and tenements with th'appurtenances to have, hols  
and  
107 enjoy until she shalbe as well thereof as of the sum of five pounds  
108 more of like lawful money (which I will shall be forfeited unto her if default  
shalbe  
109 made of the said twenty pounds contrary to this my will) shalbe fully  
satisfied  
110 and paid. Anything in this my will contained to the contrary hereof in any  
111 wise notwithstanding. And my will is that the said Hanna, my wife,

112 shall have the education and bringing up of the said Edward, my son,  
113 and the said Susan and Rebecca, my daughters, during and so long time  
114 as she, the said Hanna my wife, shall keep herself a widow. Towards  
which  
115 her costs and labour to be sustained therein I will that she, the  
116 said Hanna, shall have, take and receive the rents, issues and profits of  
117 the said messuage, tenements, lands and premises before willed to the said  
Edward  
118 and charged with her said annuity, during and until the said Edward, my  
son,

*page 5:*

119 shall accomplish his age of twenty and one year, if she shall so long keep  
120 herself a widow, she keeping the said messuage and tenements well  
repaired  
121 and without giving any account or reckoning to the said Edward for such  
rent  
122 by her so received anything in this my will contained to the contrary not  
123 withstanding. And my will is that if she, the said Hanna my wife, shall  
happen  
124 to marry or die before the said Edward, my son, shall have attained his  
125 said age, that then, from and after such her marriage or death,  
126 he, the said William, my son, his executors and assigns, shall receive

127 the rents of the said messuage, tenements and lands charged with the said  
128 annuity and given to the said Edward, viz. so much of the said rents  
129 (after the said annuity is abated) as is and hereafter shalbe to be paid  
130 therefore and that he, the said William my son, during such time as he  
131 shall receive the same, shall repair the said messuage and tenements and  
132 when he, the said Edward my son, shall accomplish his said age of 21 years  
133 shall give a true and just account what he the said William, his executors or  
134 assigns, have received and what moneys he and they have disbursed about  
135 his education and the reparations aforesaid and then shall deliver the  
remainder  
136 thereof.

137 **Item:** I will, devise and give to the said Mary, my daughter, all that  
138 messuage or tenement and the buildings, lands and tenements thereto  
139 belonging which I purchased to me and mine heirs of **Richard Overy**  
140 situated, lying and being in Ashe, aforesaid, in the said county of Kent To  
hold to  
141 her, the said Mary, her heirs and assigns, forever. She, the  
142 said Mary, her heirs and assigns, paying to the said Elizabeth,  
143 my daughter, the wife of the said Humfrey Cowchman, the sum of  
144 thirty pounds of lawful money of England which I give unto her within  
145 one year next after my decease. And if the said Elizabeth Cowchman  
146 shall not be then accordingly paid, then I will that it shall and may be



147 lawful to and for the said Elizabeth, my daughter, and her husband and  
148 her executors and assigns, to enter upon the said lands and tenements  
149 before willed to the said Mary and in lieu of the said thirty pounds so  
150 to he paid, to hold, receive and take the rents, issues and profits of the  
151 said lands and tenements during six whole years from such  
152 her entrance be fully ended (any devise to the contrary hereof to the said  
Mary in any  
153 wise not withstanding)

154 **Item:** I will and devise to the said Gregory, my son, all that piece or parcel  
of land  
155 with th'appurtenances containing by estimation eight acres, whether more  
or less,  
156 late in th'occupation of one **Joanes**, situated, lying and being in Kingsdown  
aforesaid  
157 and now in th'occupation of **John Johnson**, to hold to him, the said Gregory,  
my  
158 son, his heirs and assigns, forever.

159 **Item:** I will and give to my son William, mine executor, all that messuage  
160 or tenement and lands with th'appurtenances thereto belonging containing  
by

161 estimation eight acres, situated, lying and being in **Brenchley** in the said  
county  
162 of Kent, now in the th'occupation of one **Snell**. To hold to him, the said  
William,  
163 his heirs and assigns, forever. **Item:** I give and devise unto the said  
William,  
164 my son, all those my lands with th'appurtenances which the said John  
Johnson  
165 now holdeth in lease by me formerly made in Kingsdown and Ashe  
aforesaid  
166 containing by estimation fifty acres or thereabouts. To hold the said  
167 lands with th'appurtenances unto the said William, my son, his heirs and  
168 assigns, forever.

{*considerable space left here*}

169 In witness whereof I, the said Gregory Roase, to this my testament and  
170 last will, contained in six sheets of paper, to the last of the said  
171 sheets have set to my hand and seal the day and year first  
172 before written.

Gregorie Roas<sup>217</sup>

Read, sealed, published  
and declared by the said  
Gregory Roase to be his  
last will and testament in  
the presence of

signed Thomas Willys

W

Geo: Hooper

---

217 could be a signature

# The Robinsons of Seal, Kemsing & Shipbourne

There is no obvious connection between these Robinson families. The earliest were those of John and Abraham of Seal in the 1560s and 1570s. There was no further mention of Robinsons until the 1640s.

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M	C	Died
#388 <sup>218</sup>	<u>ROBINSON, John</u> ----- <i>Marriage 1</i>				2	2	26 Jun 1587
#389	<u>wife of John Robinson</u> -----				1	2	
• #390	<u>Robinson, Barbara</u>	5 Mar 1567			0	0	
• #475	<u>Robinson, Martha</u>	22 Feb 1570			0	0	
<hr/>							
	<i>Marriage 2</i>		15 Jul 1577	Johane Smallam #1247	1	0	

Johane married **Edmund Dixon of Sevenoaks (#1246)** on 11th September 1587 less than three months after John's death.

---

<sup>218</sup> # indicates a reference in the Seal database, "k" in that for Kemsing, \$ in that for Shipbourne and "i" for Ightham

See [Lewen in More Families & Transcripts](#) for details of the grand larceny committed in John Robinson's house on 1 May 1583

**Abraham Robinson** (#12) had two children baptised in Seal

- Elizabeth #763 28 Feb 1574
- Margery #844 6 May 1577

In **Kemsing**, three children of **John** (k579) and **Sarah** (k580) **Robinson** were baptised:

- Isaac k581 21 Mar 1641
- Francis k582 16 Oct 1643 (daughter)
- Mary k583 25 Mar 1645

In **Shipbourne**, two children of **Francis Robinsom** (\$1891) were baptised:

- John \$1893 17 Sep 1643 buried 22 Jun 1646
- Elizabeth \$2135 7 Mar 1648 4 Dec 1650

In **Ightham**, **Joane Robinson** (i1572) was baptised on 5th September 1591 but no name was given for her father.

# The Rockleys of Seal

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M	C	Died
#2827 <sup>219</sup>	<u>ROCKLEY, William</u> -----			Elizabeth Rockley(m) #2828	1	4	
• #368	<u>Rockley, Dorothy</u>	12 Apr 1640					0 0
• #2900	<u>ROCKLEY, Lawrence</u>	19 Feb 1643					0 0
• #3841	<u>ROCKLEY, George</u>	18 Jan 1647					0 0
• #3842	<u>Rockley, Elizabeth</u>	10 Jan 1652	name entered as "Rogtlee"				0 0

William Rockley would be expected to be in the **Knole MS of 1648** but he is not included

Joan (i2582), daughter of **John Rockley** (i2580) was buried in **Ightham** on 21st December 1637.

---

<sup>219</sup> # indicates a reference in the Seal database, "i" one in that for Ightham

## *Robert Roger, parson of Bidborough*

This nuncupative will (CKS: Drb/Pw 12) is written as a memorandum but it has a simplified form of the Hooper mark at the top and is in Nicholas Hooper's writing.

Robert was expecting that one of his "best kyne" would be taken as heriot but he seems to have a number of cattle. Although the will was spoken in the presence of his son William, it was three other sons, Stephen, Richard and Jasper and his daughter Agnes to whom legacies were left.

*Will of Robert Roger parson of Bidborough*

written 24th November 1578

transcript from original

Nicholas Hooper's  
mark

- 1 Memorandum. that the 24<sup>th</sup> day of November in the
- 2 one and twentieth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lady Queen

Elizabeth, etc. Robert Roger, clerk, parson of the parish of Bidborough<sup>220</sup>  
in the county of Kent and in the Diocese of Rochester, sick in body but  
of good and perfect remembrance, thanks be given to god, did speak and  
utter (in the presence of **William Clystand William Roger, his son**)  
these words following<sup>221</sup>, or the like in effect, concerning his last will and  
testament. And first he willed his soul to almighty god, his  
creator ??<sup>222</sup>, redeemer and saviour, and his body to be buried  
in the chancel of the church of Bidborough aforesaid. **Item:** he  
willed and bequeathed unto **Margery, his wife**, two of his best  
kyne if one of them be not lost for a heriot. **Item:** He willed  
to **Stephen Roger, his son**, a red cow. **Item:** He willed to  
**Agnes Roger, his daughter**, a twelve monthling bullock. **Item:** He  
willed to **Richard Roger, his son**, one quarter of oats. **Item:**  
He willed to **Jasper Roger, his son**, 6s 8d. Furthermore, he  
willed and bequeathed to the foresaid Margery, his wife, his best bed  
and all that belonged thereunto. And all the residue of his goods  
unbequeathed he willed should be equally divided between Margery

---

220 "Bytborough"

221 "folowing", usual for Nicholas Hooper. Except for "be buried", "bee" and "hee" is used throughout, again usual for Hooper.

222 "indger" - only the first letter is difficult to read



20 and Agnes Roger, his daughter. And he appointed his faithful  
21 friend and kinsman, the said William Clyst to be overseer of  
22 these his said legacies spoken concerning his last will and testament  
23 and to see them fulfilled in all points according to the true meaning  
24 thereof.

## *Richard Rogers of Speldhurst*

This will (PCC: Dale 5; Prob 10/380<sup>223</sup>) is the only one to survive for a Rogers from Speldhurst although many have survived for other parishes. It was written, on 10th March 1619/20, by John Hooper, notary public and parish clerk of Tonbridge. The Hooper family wrote many wills in the Tonbridge locality from the late 1550s until at least 1650, the date at which this study ends.

The original of this will has survived; it is not decorated as lavishly as many of John Hooper's wills. Only the first and last pages have been transcribed.

It seems that Richard had married Alice his "now wife" fairly recently since she was to have "[that bed and bolster and pillow which she brought with her](#) " together with other items. His children were by his first wife and Alice had a son by her earlier marriage who, together with his executor were to be the "two indifferent men" who valued the goods she was to have.

---

<sup>223</sup> Prob 10 is the PCC reference for the original will

Richard had a brother Nicholas, deceased; the Nicholas Rogers, narrow weaver of Penshurst, whose will of 1632 (CKS: Prs/w/14/31) has survived was perhaps Richard's nephew.

*Will of Richard Rogers of Speldhurst*

written 10th March 1620

transcript from original

1 In the name of god Amen. The tenth day of March in  
2 the year of our Lord God according to the computation of the Church of  
England  
3 one thousand, six hundred and nineteen, I, Richard Rogers th'elder of  
4 Speldhurst in the county of Kent, **yeoman**, do, at this time being in good  
health,  
5 I praise God, make and ordain this my testament and last will in manner  
and  
6 form following: **First** and principally, yielding my soul to Almighty God, my  
7 maker, with an assured hope of salvation through his mercy in the merit  
and mediation of  
8 Jesus Christ, my saviour, and my body to the earth decently to be buried  
with hope of  
9 resurrection to life eternal. I will to the poor of Speldhurst aforesaid five

10 nobles<sup>224</sup> to be distributed in money or bread, or both, at the discretion of  
my executor  
11 in the day of my burial. **Item:** I will to him that shall preach at my funeral,  
12 for his pains, seven shillings. **Item:** I will to the poor of Penshurst six  
13 shillings and eight pence to be paid to their use within half a year after my  
decease.  
14 **Item:** I will unto **Alice, now my wife**, that bed and bolster and pillow which  
she brought with her with  
15 the coverlet, two blankets and three pairs of sheets and one odd sheet<sup>225</sup>  
which she also  
16 brought with her and also ?? table napkins. And also I give unto her, over  
and above such jointure  
17 and portion as I did assure her before marriage, the sum of twenty pounds  
18 of lawful english money to be paid unto her within one quarter of a year  
next  
19 after my decease, either in money or goods, at the discretion of my  
executor, the said  
20 goods being prised to her by two indifferent men whereof one to be the son  
by her and

---

224 a noble was a gold coin with a value of 6s 8d (0.33p)

225 this use of "odd" implies that sheets were nearly always considered in pairs

21 th'other by my executor, if she and he do not otherwise agree between them  
selves  
22 upon the prises thereof. **Item:** I will and give to **Mary Rogers, my daughter,**  
23 six shillings and eight pence to be paid her within half a year next after  
24 my decease. **Item:** I will unto **John Rogers, the son of my brother Nicholas**  
**Rogers,**  
25 deceased, my lowest cupboard in the parlour after the decease of Alice, my  
wife.  
26 And she to have the use of it during her life. **Item:** I will unto **my cousin**  
27 **Alice Lampard** three pounds to be paid her within half a year after my  
decease.  
28 **Item:** I will unto **Edward and William Young, children of my daughter,**  
29 **Elizabeth,** deceased, the

*last page:*

- all and every my lands, tenements and hereditaments with  
th'appurtenances
- formerly by me willed and devised to the said **Richard, my son,** his heirs  
and
- assigns or out of, in, or unto any part or parcel of the same, as my said son  
Richard,

- his heirs or assigns, shall then reasonably request or tender to the said Isaac
- for him to seal, subscribe and deliver. And the same release so tendered to be
- sealed, ?? ?? also effectually subscribe and deliver to the said Richard, his
- heirs or assigns, according to my will and meaning. Which, if the said **Isaac** shall
- refuse to do, then I will his said legacy shall remain and be in my executors'
- hands before named until such time as he shall be willing thereto and will
- so do (any thing in this my testament and last will declared or set
- down to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding. Provided farther
- and my will is that the said Isaac, my son, his heirs, executors and assigns, shall pay to the said Richard,
- my son, yearly after my decease towards the satisfying of the ?? aforesaid of the said Alice, my
- wife during the continuance of her said jointure, the sum of ten shillings of lawful, english money, quarterly
- by equal portions. And shall give security to the said Richard, my son, his heirs
- and assigns, for payment thereof accordingly before payment be made to him, the said Isaac of his said legacy
- **In witness** whereof I, Richard Rogers ?? ?? have to this
- my present testament and last will set my hand and seal even

- the day and year first above written

Sealed, subscribed and  
declared in the presence of

Richard Ha ??

**John Gilbert** and

the mark

of Richard Rogers  
the elder

226

**John Hooper, notar. publiq. scr.**

## *Giles Rogers of Penshurst*

The will of Giles Rogers (**CKS: Prs/w/14/53**) was written by Thomas Leddall who wrote many wills from 1615 until at least 1644, mainly from Penshurst and Chiddingstone. This will is the latest one found.

Giles owned a “message or tenement” in which lived a Thomas Constable who witnessed his will. There were three generations of Constable recorded in Penshurst and this could have been p590 who was born in 1594 - see [Constable in Families & Transcripts](#).

*Will of Giles Rogers of Penshurst*

written 6th July 1644

transcript from original

- 1 In the name of God Amen. the sixth day of July in the twentieth year of the reign
- 2 of our sovereign lord king Charles, etc. Ao dm 1644, I, Giles Rogers of Penshurst in the



3 county of Kent, **carpenter**, (being at this present) not well in bodily health  
but of a good and perfect  
4 memory (praised be God) do make and declare this my last will and  
testament in manner and form following.  
5 **First:** yielding my soul to Almighty God, my creator, and to Jesus Christ, my  
only saviour and redeemer,  
6 by whose death and passion I fully trust to have all my sins freely forgiven  
and to attain to the joyful  
7 resurrection of life eternal, committing my body to the earth to be buried in  
decent sort at the discretion  
8 of my executor hereafter named. **Item:** I give to the poor people of the said  
parish three shillings  
9 **Item:** I give unto **William Rogers, my son**, one bedstead with a featherbed  
and bolster whereon I now lie  
10 with a feather pillow, one pair of hempen sheets with a blanket and  
covering, one pair of pillow beeres and one  
11 hempen tablecloth, in brass one pan, a little kettle and a stupnett, one tall  
cupboard<sup>227</sup> one  
12 plain chest, two wooden trays, two pewter dishes, one fr?? dish of pewter,  
two iron

---

227 "cubbert"

13 pots, two plain little cupboards in the buttry, one table and frame and one  
little joined stool. **Item:** I give unto  
14 **Joane Holland, my grandchild**, a gold ring, one pair of hempen sheets, a  
pair of pillowbeeres, two pairs of  
15 dishes, one little plain chest and a silver whistle and thimble. The residue  
of all my moveable goods,  
16 and chattells, household stuff whatsoever, I give unto **Henry Rogers, my**  
**son**, my debts and funeral discharged,  
17 whom I do make the full and sole executor of this my last will and  
testament. **Item:** I give  
18 unto **Thomas Holland, my son-in-law**, twelve pounds upon demand thereof.

19 Concerning the disposing of all my messuages, tenements and lands,  
coppes or copyhold<sup>228</sup>, lying and being in Penshurst  
20 or elsewhere. **Item:** my will and meaning is that Henry Rogers, my son,  
shall have all that  
21 messuage or tenement with the barn, gardens, backside and  
appurtenances thereunto belonging, to hold  
22 and enjoy to him, the said Henry, my son, his heirs and assigns, forever,  
which is now  
23 in the occupation of **Isaac Dane and Thomas Constable** or of one of them.

---

228 "coppyes or copyholds"

24 **Item:** I give and will unto William Rogers, my son, all that messuage or  
tenement  
25 with the outhouse, backside and gardens, now in the occupation of **Ruben**  
**Ongly** or his  
26 assigns. To have, hold and enjoy unto the said William Rogers, my son, his  
heirs and assigns,  
27 forever, upon condition that the said William, my son, or his assigns, shall  
pay unto **Thomas Leddall**  
28 of Penshurst, aforesaid, the sum of sixteen? pounds, thirteen shillings and  
other moneys which I now owe unto  
29 the said Thomas as by an obligation at large appraiseth?. In witness  
whereof to this my last  
30 will, revoking all others, I, the said Giles Rogers, have hereunto set my  
hand and seal.

the mark of  
Giles **R** Rogers

Sealed and declared the ?? or surrender  
of the said copyhold ? message  
delivered according to the custom by two  
tenants of the said Lordship with a  
white ?? viz:

to Thomas Becher? } the tenants  
and Richard Winefrith }

In the presence of

Thomas Constable

Reynar Baste?

Thomas Leddall

# The Rootes of Ightham

There were Rootes in Ightham, Seal and Tonbridge but there is no obvious connection between them.

Edward Rootes married twice and had a total of thirteen children. From his first marriage only one son survived but his birth was the cause of his mother's death in April 1561. Edward married again in August of the same year and ten children were born between 1561 and 1587. But, in 1583, disaster hit the family; at the beginning of the year Edward and Anne had eight children ranging in age from 20 to under a year; five of them were buried between 15 May and 7 June.

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M C	Died
i168	<u>ROOTES, Edward</u> -----	brewer, see page 2.r.199 for his appearances at the local Court				2 13
	<i>Marriage 1</i>			Joane Rootes(m)	1 3	
i181	<u>Rootes(m), Joane</u> -----	buried 5 days after baptism of son John				1 3 11 Apr 1561
• i182	<u>ROOTES, William</u>				0 0	1 Oct 1560
• i183	<u>Rootes, Joane</u>	might have been born between i171 and i172 below				0 0 2 Mar 1565
• i2718	<u>ROOTES, John</u>	6 Apr 1561			0 0	

Marriage 2

31 Aug 1561

Anne Swan  
i169

1 10

i169 Swan, Anne  
-----

1 10 23 Sep 1585  
about 50

- i171 ROOTES, Stephanie (son) 6 Jun 1563 0 0
- i172 ROOTES, Thomas 10 Nov 1566 0 0 1 Jun 1583  
age 17
- i173 ROOTES, Richard 17 Apr 1569 0 0
- i174 Rootes, Alice 2 Sep 1571 0 0
- i175 Rootes, Awdrie(Audrey) 14 Feb 1574 0 0 21 May 1583  
age 9
- i176 ROOTES, Edward 9 Jun 1577 0 0 21 May 1583  
age 6
- i177 Rootes, Sylvester 13 Dec 1579 0 0 15 May 1583  
age 3½
- i178 ROOTES, John 7 Apr 1582 0 0 7 Jun 1583  
at 14 mnths
- i179 Rootes, Agnes 23 Feb 1584 0 0
- i180 ROOTES, Edward 23 Jun 1587 0 0

i170 ROOTES, John  
-----

Margaret Rootes(m) 1 3

see page 2.r.199 for his appearance before the Court

|

i184 Rootes(m), Margaret  
-----

1 3 17 Dec 1637

- i185 Rootes, Elizabeth 15 Aug 1602 17 Jul 1631 John SHAFLE 1 0  
married at 28 i2430
- i186 Rootes, Agnes 6 May 1604 0 0
- i187 ROOTES, John 9 Aug 1607 0 0

# *Appearances in the Ightham Court Records*

Edward (i168) and John (i170) were mentioned in the Ightham Court Records:

- 4th October 1586, **Edward Rootes** was found to be a "common ale-house keeper" who had made, for his private profit, a "bowling alley contrary to the law and divers persons have played bowls there. Fined 3s 4d and ordered to destroy the bowling alley and not to restore it, under penalty 10s." A year later it was reported that he had destroyed the bowling alley, as ordered. (CRI 1938, p.13)
- 17th April 1588, **Edward Rootes and Robert Baldwin** were before the Court for having deposited their sullage opposite their houses - see **Balden in More Families & Transcripts** for details.
- 5th May 1603, "it was reported that **John Rootes** had cut down a tree growing on the common. Rootes seems to have claimed that the tree was not on the common and the homage were given till the next court to ascertain the facts and report. They moved but slowly and on 6th October they were given until the next court to ascertain the facts and report. They actually reported in April 1604, eleven months after the case was first mentioned. On 19th April 1604, the homage reported that the tree growing

upon the lord's common, near the lands of **Thomas Ware** there, and lately cut by John Rootes, was unlawfully so cut because it properly belongs to the lord of the manor. Therefore John was fined 6d." (CRI 1937, p.208)

## *John Rootes, testator 1641*

The will of John Rootes of Ightham (CKS: **Prs/w/14/51**) written 1st November 1640 has survived with John being buried on 8th January 1641.

Since the wife of the testator was Gwinne, if he was the John who had children by his wife Margaret in the 1600s, John must have married again. Margaret did die in 1637 so that John could have married Gwinne between then and 1640. Although Edward had a son John, he was born in 1561 and so would have been rather old to be Margaret's husband.

*Will of John Rootes of Ightham*

written 1st November 1641

transcript from original

- 1 In the name of god Amen. I, John Rootes of Ightham in the county of Kent, husbandman, being



2 in bodily health and a good and perfect memory (thanks be to Almighty  
God) do make and ordain this my  
3 last will and testament in manner and form following, viz. **First:** I  
commend my soul into the hands of  
4 Almighty God, my maker, hoping and assuredly believing the pardon and  
remission of all my sins by and  
5 through the merits and satisfaction of Jesus Christ, my redeemer, and my  
body to be buried at the discretion  
6 of my executrix hereafter named. **Item:** I give and bequeath unto **my son,**  
**John Rootes,** twelve pence of  
7 lawful english money to be paid unto him within one month next after my  
decease. **Item:** I give and bequeath  
8 unto **my loving wife Gwinne** one feather bed with bolster and the  
appurtenances thereunto belonging and the use of my farm, one  
9 joint chest, all my brass, pewter and linen and one cupboard to the only use  
and behoof of my said wife  
10 Gwinne during her life natural and after her decease to my said son John,  
his executors and administrators or assigns.  
11 The residue of my all my goods, cattell and chattels, my debts paid and  
funeral expenses discharged, I give  
12 and bequeath unto my said wife Gwinne whom I do hereby make my sole  
executrix of this last will and

13     testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the  
first day of November in the  
14     sixteenth year of the reign of our sovereign Charles, by the grace of god  
king of England, Scotland, France  
15     and Ireland, defender of the faith, anno dm 1640.

Sealed and signed

in the presence of us  
<sup>229</sup>

The words (the use of my farm) were  
interlined between the 7th and 8th  
lines before the ensealing hereof  
in the presence of those whose names  
are hereto subscribed

**Richard** <sup>230</sup> **Lawrence**

his mark

**Henry** <sup>231</sup> **Merryfield**

his mark

**John** <sup>232</sup> **Rootes**

his mark

---

<sup>229</sup> a stylised signature it is not possible to decipher; it is perhaps that of the writer of the will

<sup>230</sup> a square divided horizontally into two and vertically into three

<sup>231</sup> HM joined together

<sup>232</sup> a leftwards pointing arrow

# *The Rootes of Seal*

There were Rootes in Seal, Ightham and Tonbridge but there is no obvious connection between them.

In Seal, there was the family of John Rootes who, in 1626, married Mary Christopher from the large Christopher "clan" of Seal - see [Christophers in Families & Transcripts](#). Prior to this marriage, two other John Rootes married in Seal but do not seem to settled there:

John Rootes, tailor, (#1227<sup>233</sup>) married **Anne Hixe** (#1228) on 21st November 1585; no children were recorded in Seal. John had a servant whose surname was Thomas who was buried on 21st October 1585, a month before John's marriage

Thirty-four years later , on 10th April 1619, John Rootes (#3171) married **Alice Hobbs** (#3478) on 10th April 1619; no children were recorded in Seal.

---

233 # indicates a reference in the Seal database

Num	Name	Born	Married	Spouse	M C	Died
#2385	<u>RROOTES, John</u> ----- 		29 Oct 1626	Mary Christopher	1	7
#2380	<u>Christopher, Mary</u> -----	28 Mar 1602	married at 24		1	7
• #2735	<u>RROOTES, John</u>	27 Apr 1628			0	0
• #2736	<u>Rootes, Jane</u>	16 Mar 1634			0	0
• #2737	<u>Rootes, Margaret</u>	9 Oct 1636			0	0 19 May 1638 at 19 mnths
• #2738	<u>Rootes, Elizabeth</u>	10 May 1640			0	0
• #2739	<u>Rootes, Mary</u>				0	0 19 Nov 1642
• #2740	<u>Rootes, Thomasin</u>	30 Mar 1643			0	0

Thomasin was the "da. of John and Mary"; it is therefore likely that all these children belong to the same family

A Thomas Rootes from Seal married **Elizabeth Deddicott** at **Laughton Sussex** in 1658 when he was described as "gent."; no children were recorded in Seal but his descendants have been traced to the present day. He could have been a son of #2385 although no baptism of a Thomas is shown in the parish register but there is a six year gap between the births of John and Jane.

# *The Rootes of Shipbourne*

**Margaret Rootes** (#2766<sup>234</sup>) married **Richard Goodhews** (#1605) on 23rd September 1610. There are included in the Seal database since it is there that their children were baptised - see [Goodhews in Families & Transcripts](#)

There were three other Rootes marriages in Shipbourne:

**Hellen Rootes** (\$524) married **Richard Mylls/Mills** (\$523) on 20th September 1590 - see [Families & Transcripts](#) for details of the Mills.

**Elleanor Rootes** (\$1513) married **Thomas Field** (\$1512) on 8th April 1630.

**John Rootes** (\$1925) married **Anne Banister** (\$1940) on 18th April 1644

Nothing more is known of these six people.

---

<sup>234</sup> # indicates a reference in the Seal database and \$ in that for Shipbourne

## *The Rootes of Tonbridge and Pembury*

There is no obvious connection between the Rootes from Pembury and Tonbridge and those from Seal and Ightham given above. Four wills have survived for the Rootes of Tonbridge and Pembury:

		dated	proved	Drb/Pw; Drb/Pwr	
William Rootes	Pembury	1585		CKS: 14; 17.42	
Thomas Rootes	Tonbridge	4 Apr 1589	1589	CKS: 15; 17.379	page 2.r.207
Francis Rootes	Tonbridge	26 Dec 1635	1639	PCC: Harvey 109	page 2.r.215
John Rootes	Tonbridge	1635	1639	PCC: Harvey 107	

Two of these have been transcribed. Thomas, who was a butcher, had his will written by Nicholas Hooper, curate of Shipbourne, and scriptor of many wills for people in neighbouring parishes. This will is interesting in that, although damaged, the original with Nicholas Hooper's mark at the top has survived. Comparing this with the probate copy, we can see that the scribe made a simplified copy of the Hooper mark and also decorated the initial "I" more elaborately than Hooper himself but with a design based on the original.

With forty-six years between the two testators Thomas and Francis, it is not possible to decide how, if at all, they were related.

The will of John Rootes, like Francis's written in 1635 and proved in 1639, was written by the scribe Thomas Wood with the other witness being a Thomas Rootes. It has not, however, been transcribed.

*Will of Thomas Rootes of Tonbridge*

written 4th April 1589; proved 16 Sep 1589

transcript from original

supplemented by the probate copy since original damaged

Nicolas Hooper's  
mark

1 In<sup>235</sup> the name of god Amen. The fourth day of ?? in the month of  
2 April in the year of our lord god one thousand, five hundred, four score and  
3 nine and in the One and thirtieth year of the reign of our sovereign lady  
4 Elizabeth, by the grace of God Queen of England, France and Ireland,  
5 defender of the faith, etc. **I, Thomas Rootes**, the elder of the  
6 Town of Tonbridge in the county of Kent, **butcher**, being at this time

---

235 decorated "I"

7 aged and many times visited with grief, the which (among many other  
things) put  
8 me<sup>236</sup> in mind of my last end and of the change and alteration of this  
mortal  
9 and transitory life, knowing that I (once) must depart this world but the  
10 time (when)<sup>237</sup> altogether uncertain. And willing also that those mortal and  
11 transitory blessings which god hath endowed me withall might be quietly  
had and  
12 enjoyed after my decease, therefore **Do**<sup>238</sup> ordain and make this my present  
testament  
13 and last will in manner and form following<sup>239</sup>: And **First**: I give and  
14 bequeath my soul into the hands of almighty god, my maker who gave it  
beseeching  
15 him for and through the merits of Christ Jesus, his son, my only saviour and

---

236 "mee"; double "ee" often used by Hooper ("being on line 6 in damaged part of original)

237 once and when in brackets as shown but writing on original is continuous, that is, the words in brackets were not inserted later

238 "Doo"

239 "folowing" - usually used by Hooper; also lines 82 and 90 but "following/follow" in lines 85 and 87



16 redeemer, that the same may be presented without spot unto him and my  
body to  
17 the earth to be buried in the churchyard of Tonbridge aforesaid. **Item:**  
18 I give and bequeath to the box or chest of the poor within the parish of  
Tonbridge  
19 aforesaid 3s 4d. **Item:** I will that these implements and parcels hereafter

*page 2:*

20 mentioned, viz. the cupboard, table, form and cloths in the  
21 hall of my mansion house. And also one bedstead in the ?? chamber with  
the flockbed . .  
22 bolster, pillow and one pair of sheets thereto belonging shalbe  
23 standards and implements to my said mansion house and shall remain . .  
my  
24 **son Thomas Rootes** (after my wife's decease) and to his heirs.

25 The residue of all moveable goods and cattells whatsoever . .  
26 fully and with good effect, intent and purpose, give and bequeath unto  
(Johane)<sup>240</sup>  
27 **wellbeloved wife** upon condition that she, her executors or assigns,

---

240 see line 88 below

28 pay or cause to be paid the sum of thirteen pounds, six shillings and eight  
29 pence due to **Thomas David** by a covenant and writing between him and  
me ..  
30 those made at the feast of Th'annunciation of the blessed virgin Mary next  
31 and also the annuity of twenty shillings to be due for the same which . .  
32 make and ordain my whole and sole executrix to see this my will . .  
33 body honestly and decently brought to the earth.

34 This is the last will of me the said Thomas Rootes  
35 made and declared the day and year first above written containing the  
36 distributing of all my lands, tenements and hereditaments whatsoever,  
lying  
37 and being in **Bidborough and Tonbridge**. And first, . .  
38 my said wife, shall have and enjoy all those six parcels of land and wood  
(called)  
39 **Coptum** being within the parishes of Tonbridge and Bidborough . .  
40 of them, by estimation twelve acres, whether more or less, during and . .  
41 and time of three years next after my decease (if she shall so long live)  
42 at the end of the said three years (or presently after my said wife's decease  
if  
43 before) I will that all the said six parcels of land and wood withall . .  
44 be sold by my overseers hereafter named or two or one of them if . .  
45 be living for the best price and most advantage that they, or any of them,

46 the money coming thereof shalbe presently divided among **my four**  
47 **children,**  
48 **William, Richard, Martha and Elizabeth,** and the survivor or survivors,  
49 by equal portions. And if it shall happen that my said overseers (all)  
50 to decease before my said land shalbe so sold, then I will all the said six  
51 parcels of land and wood with th'appurtenances unto the said four  
52 children, William,  
53 Richard, Martha and Elizabeth Rootes, their heirs and assigns,  
54 them and their heirs forever. **Item:** I will and bequeath  
55 my wife all that my mansion house, messuage or tenement wherein I now  
56 (dwell in)  
57 the town of Tonbridge aforesaid, with the buildings, gardens  
58 and appurtenances thereunto belonging. To hold . .  
59 and her assigns, during the whole time of her natural life (keeping the)  
60 reparations thereof and doing no waste in and upon the same. And after  
61 her decease I  
62 will and bequeath all the said in order and all other the . .  
63 and singular th'appurtenances unto **my eldest son, Thomas Rootes,** his  
64 heirs and assigns, to  
65 him and to his heirs, the same withall and singular th'appurtenances, unto  
66 the said Thomas, my  
67 son, his heirs and assigns, to the only use and behoof of the said Thomas,  
68 my son, his heirs and assigns, forever. And I (ordain that)

63 Thomas, my son, his heirs and assigns, shall pay or cause to be paid . .  
Richard  
64 Hoo, my servant, and to others to whom it shall appertain, the sum of  
fifteen  
65 pounds lawful money due hereafter by virtue of an obligation from me and  
66 Thomas and Roger Humfrey made to Alexander Rottenbridge at the time  
therein mentioned and  
67 the effect of the same obligation. And I will that, for default of the  
68 said fifteen pounds or any parcel thereof made, contrary to the tenure of  
the said . .  
69 the said Richard Hoo or his heirs or other to whom the same shall  
appertain, his  
70 heirs and assigns, shall enter in and upon my said tenements . . .  
71 the said town of Tonbridge, for one annuity of twenty shillings  
72 money to be paid at Michaelmas and Annunciation by equal portions,  
73 the first payment thereof to be made at the next Michaelmas after the <sup>241</sup> . .  
74 contrary to the said bond. And I will that if the said annuity . .  
75 unpaid after either of the same feasts by the space of ten days, . .  
76 his heirs and assigns, or other to whom the same shalbe due . .  
77 the distress or distresses so taken to withhold, impound and keep until . .

---

241 "after the death of my wife"? Since the son, Thomas, was to inherit only his mother's death, it looks as if Richard Hoo could have had a long wait for his money

78 shalbe paid from time to time forever anything herein before mentioned  
last page:  
79 thereof in any wise notwithstanding. And also I will that my said son  
Thomas, his  
80 heirs or assigns, shall pay out of my said tenements in the town of  
Tonbridge, to my  
81 son Richard Rootes the sum of fifteen pounds lawful money in manner  
82 and form following: that is to say, three pounds and fifteen shillings . .  
83 yearly during the term of four years at Michaelmas . .  
84 portions, the first payment thereof to begin at the Michaelmas or  
Annunciation  
85 next following and come after the end and time of five years next . .  
86 And also shall pay out of the same to my son William Rootes, the sum of . .  
87 lawful money at the feast of Saint Michael th'Archangel or Annunciation  
88 day which shall next follow and come after fourteen years next after my  
decease if the said Johane<sup>242</sup>  
89 shalbe deceased, otherwise at that feast of Annunciation  
90 which shall next follow them after one year next after my said wife's  
decease.  
91 Lastly I ordain and appoint my trusty friend Alexander Rottenbridge, my  
92 **son-in-law Roger Humfrey** and my natural son, the said Thomas . . to

---

242 this probably his wife's whose name was not decipherable above

93 be supervisors and overseers for the sale of my land aforesaid .  
94 whom I give for their pains to each of them 12d over and above . .  
95 expenses about the same to be laid out. In witness whereof  
96 I, the said Thomas Rootes, have set my hand and seal the day and year  
97 above written in the presence of me,

**Nicholas Hooper**, writer hereof and of

**William Harris**

The mark of  
Rootes

Thomas

## *Francis Rootes, gentleman*

Francis Rootes, gentleman, appointed John Skipper, clerk, of Horsted Keynes, his executor and John Skipper proved the will on 1st January 1636. Francis owned the patronage of the rectory of Horsted Keynes, the parish in which he was born. He gave this to his executor with the proviso that William Michelborne could buy it from him for £114.

Francis does not appear to have been married and does not mention any children but he appointed his two brothers, Thomas and Nicholas, his overseers and also had some sisters. He left £30 each to his two brothers and two sisters and £25 each to his two nieces, daughters of his sister who had died.

Francis was a learned man and left twenty shillings to each of two scholars of Queens College Cambridge. He also owned some books leaving Bishop Andrews' sermons to his kinswoman Mary Denton and Bishop Babington's work to his niece Mary Rootes.

1 In the name of god Amen. I, Francis Rootes of  
2 Tonbridge in the county of Kent, **gentleman**, being sick in body but of good  
and perfect  
3 remembrance, God be praised for it, do make and ordain this my last will  
and testament in  
4 manner and form as followeth: **First:** I bequeath my soul into the hands of  
Almighty  
5 God, my faithful creator, assuredly trusting in his mercy through the merits  
of Jesus  
6 Christ, my only saviour and redeemer, to obtain remission of all my sins  
and everlasting  
7 salvation and my body to the earth whence it was taken, decently to be  
interred by my executor  
8 hereafter named in assured hope of a joyful resurrection to eternal life. And  
for that portion  
9 of worldly goods which god in his mercy hath bestowed upon me, I give  
and dispose of as  
10 followeth. **First:** I give and bequeath unto **John Skipper of Horsted  
Keynes, clerk**, and to his



11 heirs forever, all that my advowson, patronage and free gift and disposition  
of the rectory  
12 of Horsted Keynes in the county of **Sussex** whereof I am patron, whom I  
make and ordain  
13 sole executor of this my will upon this condition that he pay and discharge  
all those legacies  
14 hereafter mentioned in this my will. And my will and meaning is that my  
said executor,  
15 and his heirs, executors and administrators, shall make, convey and pass  
on as full, absolute  
16 and perfect estate of the said rectory of Horsted Keynes as he hath by this  
my will unto  
17 **William Michelborne of Stanmore** in the county aforesaid, Esquire, and to  
his heirs, if it  
18 shall happen that the said William Michelborne, or his heirs or executors,  
do well and  
19 truly pay, or cause to be, unto my said executor, John Skipper, the full and  
whole sum of  
20 one hundred and fourteen pounds of lawful money of England within six  
months  
21 next after my decease. **Item:** I give unto **my brother, Thomas Rootes**, and  
to **my brother**,

22 **Nicholas Rootes**, and to **Jane Cooper** and **Agnes Rootes**, my sisters, thirty  
pounds a piece to be  
23 paid to them within twelve months next after my decease. **Item:** I give  
unto **Marie Cooper**  
24 and to **Elizabeth Cooper**, daughters of **Marie Cooper**<sup>243</sup>, my natural sister,  
deceased, five and  
25 twenty pounds a piece, to be paid to them when they shall accomplish  
their several ages of  
26 one and twenty years. And if either of them depart this life before she shall  
attain the said age  
27 of one and twenty years, then I give the portion of her so dying unto her  
sister that survives.  
28 And if it happen that both the said sisters depart this life before either of  
them shall  
29 attain the full age of one and <sup>244</sup> years, my will is that the said fifty pounds  
shalbe  
30 equally divided between my brothers and sisters which shall survive the  
said sisters

---

243 it seems Francis had two sisters, Jane and Marie, who both married a Cooper

244 "twenty" obvious missed out; was it in the original?

31 Marie Cooper and Elizabeth Cooper. **Item:** I give unto **Jane Skipper and**  
32 **Elizabeth Skipper,**  
33 my goddaughters, daughters of **John Skipper,** aforesaid, five pounds a  
34 piece to be paid to  
35 them when they shall accomplish th'age of one and twenty years. **Item:** I  
36 give unto the  
37 poor of the parish of Horsted Keynes where I was born forty shillings to be  
38 distributed  
39 by my executor within one month next after my decease. **Item:** I give unto  
40 two of the  
41 year's scholars of **Queens College in Cambridge** twenty shillings a piece, to  
be distributed  
to them by my executor. **Item:** I give unto the minister that shall preach at  
my burial  
twenty shillings. **Item:** I give unto **Mary Denton, wife of William Denton,**  
**junior, my kinswoman**  
Bishop Andrew's sermons as a token of my love. **Item:** I give unto **Mary**  
**Rootes, daughter**  
of **Thomas Rootes, my natural brother,** Bishop Babington's work. **Item:** I  
give unto **Mary**  
**Cooper,** daughter of John Cooper and Jane, his wife, my natural sister, my  
best trunk. The

42 residue of all my goods and chattels, I give unto John Skipper, aforesaid,  
my executor,

*page 2:*

43 desiring him truly and faithfully to perform this my will. And I desire my  
brothers,  
44 Thomas Rootes and Nicholas Rootes, to be overseers of this my will. In  
witness whereof  
45 I, the said Francis Rootes, have set my hand and seal to this my writing the  
six and  
46 twentieth day of December Anno domini one thousand six hubdred thirty  
five. Francis  
47 Roote, Sealed, signed and delivered in the presence of us, **Richard**  
**Chamberlyn**, Nicholas  
48 **Purton**, his mark.

## *The Rottenbridges of Tonbridge*

The wills of John and Alexander Rottenbridge of Tonbridge have survived:

Alexander Rottenbridge	8 May 1644	CKS: Drb/Pw 31	page 2.r.223
John Rottenbridge	24 Aug 1646	CKS: Drb/Pw 32	page 2.r.228

The will of Alexander Rottenbridge was written by George Hooper, one of the Hooper family whose members wrote a large number of wills in the area from the 1590s to at least the 1650s when this study ends. The "original" that has survived is a copy of the original will but George Hooper was a witness to the will and the copy is definitely in his handwriting.

The will of John Rottenbridge was written by the same person as wrote the wills of Thomas Johnson in 1634, Thomas Hatch in 1646 and Thomas Chambers in 1648. Richard Chowning witnessed all these wills and signed them with the same signature and was thus probably their scriptor.

There were Rottenbridges in Tonbridge at the end of the previous century since, in 1589, Thomas Rootes appointed his "trusty friend Alexander Rottenbridge" to be one of his supervisors or overseers.

## *Alexander Rottenbridge, senior, weaver*

Alexander senior, a weaver and the testator of the will written in 1644, had two sons: John and Alexander, both of whom also had a son called Alexander.

Alexander senior had, prior to his death, given "a messuage or tenement with edifices, closes and strake of land with the appurtenances" in Tonbridge to John and his son Alexander "by his deed of feoffment indented" which is probably why he does not mention John or John's son in his will except to say that he is living with John.

The house in which he and John lived "commonly called the Bruehouse, and the barn, oasthouse, edifices and buildings and the closes, garden and orchard . . . situated at the Lower Bridge except one in the Town of Tonbridge" he left to his son Alexander, a butcher and then to his son Alexander. This grandson was to be his executor so that it is likely he was already an adult which is not unlikely since his grandfather was "aged".

Alexander senior also had a daughter, Alice, married to John Wilkins and, if she outlived her husband, she was to be paid an annuity of £3 out of the property inherited by the Alexander branch of the family.

# Alexander senior's Family

t251 <sup>245</sup>	Alexander, weaver -	?? Low -
will:	8 May 1644	
-----		
t253	t254	t259
Alexander, butcher -	Alice - John Wilkins	John, yeoman - Ann
will:		24 Aug 1646
-----		
t257	t258	t260
Alexander	Elizabeth	John
died:		1644 - 1646

*Will of Alexander Rottenbridge of Tonbridge*

written 8th May 1644

transcript from the "original"

- 1 In the name of god Amen. The eighth day of May in the year of our Lord Christ
- 2 one thousand six hundred and forty four, I, Alexander Rottenbridge the elder of

<sup>245</sup> t indicates a reference in the Tonbridge database

3 Tonbridge in the county of Kent, **weaver**, being of reasonable health of  
body and sound  
4 and perfect memory, for which I praise God, yet aged and by reason thereof  
expecting every hour my change  
5 and departure out of this miserable life, do therefore make and ordain this  
to be<sup>246</sup> my testament and last will  
6 in manner and form following: **First** and principally I bequeath my soul to  
the gracious  
7 acceptance of Almighty God, hoping and assuredly trusting to have the  
pardon and remission of  
8 my sins and eternal salvation by the only merits, death and passion of his  
beloved son Jesus  
9 Christ and my body to the earth in decent manner to be buried. I will,  
devise and give all that my  
10 message or tenement wherein I and **John Rottenbridge, my son**, severally  
do now dwell, commonly called  
11 the **Bruehouse**, and the barn, oasthouse, edifices and buildings and the  
closes, garden and orchard with  
12 th'appurtenances, situated at the Lower Bridge except one in the Town of  
Tonbridge aforesaid, unto

---

246 "bee" throughout, including "shalbee"; this is a usual spelling for the Hoopers



13 **Alexander Rottenbridge, my son**, of Tonbridge aforesaid, **butcher**, for, by  
and during the whole term  
14 of his natural life. And from and after the death of my said son, I will,  
devise and give all my  
15 said messuage, tenement and premises with th'appurtenances, unto  
**Alexander Rottenbridge, my**  
16 **grandchild**, the son of the said Alexander Rottenbridge, my son, his heirs  
and assigns for ever.  
17 notwithstanding my will and mind is, if **Alice, my daughter**, shall happen  
to survive and overlive  
18 **John Wilkins, her now husband**, that then an annuity or yearly rent of three  
pounds per  
19 annum of lawful money of England, which I will and give to the said Alice,  
my daughter, shalbe  
20 issuing out of my before mentioned messuage, tenements and premises  
with th'appurtenances before devised  
21 and shalbe annually ?? had and taken thereout by the said Alice, my  
daughter, during her  
22 natural life payable at the feast of the nativity of St. John the Baptist, St.  
Michael  
23 th'archangel, the nativity of our Lord Christ and the annunciation of the  
blessed virgin Mary, yearly

24 every year, by equal portions, the first payment thereof to be made on that  
feast of the feasts aforesaid  
25 that shall next happen to come and be after the death of the said John  
Wilkins. And if the said  
26 annuity or annual stipend of three pounds shalbe behind and unpaid by  
the space of fourteen days  
27 next after any of the feasts aforesaid whereon the same ought to be paid,  
then I will it shall  
28 and may be lawful for the said Alice, my daughter, and her assigns, to  
enter into and upon all my  
29 said messuage, tenement and premises with th'appurtenances before  
devised to the said Alexander, my son,  
30 for life and afterwards to Alexander, his son and his heirs, and there to  
distrain and the distress and  
31 distresses there taken from thence to bear, lead, drive and carry away and  
the same to detain and  
32 keep until she, the said Alice and her assigns shalbe fully satisfied of the  
said annuity and all  
33 arrearages thereof and her and their charges<sup>247</sup> occasioned about taking  
and heaving of such distress and  
34 distresses.

---

247 "chardges" a form often used by George and his father John Hooper

35 All my householdstuff, debts, goods and chattels of what nature and kind  
soever, I wholly give and bequeath  
36 to Alexander Rottenbridge, my grandchild, the son of the said Alexander,  
my son. And I  
37 make and ordain the said Alexander, my grandchild, the sole executor of  
this my will.  
38 In witness whereof I, the said Alexander Rottenbridge, sen. have hereunto  
set my hand and seal the day  
39 and year first above written. signed Alexd. Rottenbridge

Sealed, published and declared to be the testament and last  
will of the said Alexander Rottenbridge, sen. in the presence of  
signed **William Morgan<sup>248</sup>**, sen., signed **William Morgan, jun.** and **Geo. Hooper**

Concordat cum originall } R. Stowell, no. pub.  
for ??? } Johanum Bath

---

**248** in 1608 William Morgan, tailor, was a witness to the will of John Richardson of Tonbridge

## *John Rottenbridge*

By the time John wrote his will, his son Alexander had died and, due to this, some question had arisen regarding his interest in the premises which he had had from his father and this was "[not yet fully closed and settled](#)". Because of this the testator was worried about the future of his wife, Ann, whom he made his executrix; he does not appear to have had any other children. He left Ann "[such my interest therein \(as shall appear\)](#)" in the premises under dispute, and some other land, for her lifetime with it eventually going to Alexander, his nephew. When he inherited this, Alexander was to pay his aunt, Alice Wilkins, £10 and her two children £5 each.

One of the men John appointed as an overseer was Thomas Low, his "[loving brother](#)", presumably his wife's brother since no sister other than Alice was mentioned.

*Will of John Rottenbridge of Tonbridge*

written 24th August 1646

transcript from the original

- 1 In the name of god Amen. The four and twentieth day of August in the year of our lord God one thousand six hundred forty and six, I, John

2 Rottenbridge of Tonbridge in the county of Kent, **yeoman**, being sick in  
body but, at the making and publishing hereof of sound mind and  
3 perfect remembrance (praise be God therefore) considering of men's  
mortality and that sickness is the forerunner of dissolution, do  
4 therefore make and declare this to be my present testament and last will in  
form following, that is to say, **First** and principally I commend my soul  
5 into the hands of Almighty God, my maker, with an assured confidence  
and hope of a resurrection to eternal life through the merits and mediation  
of Jesus  
6 Christ, my most blessed lord and saviour, I commit my body to the earth in  
such decent manner to be buried and will such distribution in bread to the  
poor  
7 to be then made as mine executrix hereafter in this presently nominated  
according to her ability and discretion shall think fit to provide and bestow.  
**Item:**  
8 I devise and bequeath unto **Ann Lambert, the daughter of John Lambert,**  
**deceased** (if she shalbe living) forty shillings. **Item:** I do give and bequeath  
unto **Francis**  
9 **Chow, my goddaughter,** forty shillings. **Item:** I do give and bequeath unto  
**Elizabeth Rottenbridge, the daughter of my brother Alexander**  
**Rottenbridge,** twenty

10 shillings. **Item:** I do give and bequeath unto the said Alexander, my  
brother, and **John Wilkins, my brother-in-law**, to either of them five  
shillings a piece in token of my  
11 love toward them. The same several legacies to be paid unto every of them  
by my said executrix out of my goods and chattels within three years  
12 from and after my decease then next ensuing (if my said executrix shalbe  
then living). Otherwise the same due and payable at the hour of her  
decease  
13 if she shall before that time happen to depart this life. The residue and all  
other my goods and chattels and cattell of what nature or kind soever ??  
14 be ?? debts and legacies before mentioned, my funeral expenses with the  
proving of this my will (being first paid and deducted thereout)  
15 I do wholly give and bequeath the same unto **Ann, my loving wife**. And I  
do make and ordain the said Ann, my wife, to be the full and  
16 sole executrix of this my present testament and last will. And I do  
earnestly desire **my very good friend William Denton, gent.** and **Thomas**  
17 **Low, my loving brother** to be the overseers desiring their assistance to my  
said executrix in the due execution hereof. And over and above  
18 their pains herein to be taken, I do give to either of them three shillings six  
pence to buy them gloves.

19 This is also the last will and testament of me the said John Rottenbridge  
made and declared the day and year first above written touching the  
ordering and  
20 disposing of all my lands and tenements whatsoever. And whereas I am  
now possessed of a messuage or tenement with the edifices, closes and  
strake  
21 of land with th'appurtenances, situated and being in the Town of  
Tonbridge formerly settled by **Alexander Rottenbridge, late dear father  
deceased,**  
22 in and by his deed of feoffment indented, to myself and of **Alexander, my  
son, deceased,** upon which death for that there hath been some  
23 question arisen touching such my interest in and to the same messuage  
and premises which is not yet fully closed and settled. And for that ??  
24 my loving wife to be in years declining and hath been careful in her  
charges for my advancement, to whom in requital I cannot but express  
25 my self some way answerable in what my estate shall or may afford, I do  
therefore according to such my interest therein (as shall appear)  
26 will and devise that the said Ann, my wife, shall have and hold all the said  
messuage, edifice, close and strake of land with th'appurtenances, during  
27 the term of her natural life without making or suffering any strip or waste  
to be done thereupon. Also my further will and  
28 mind is that the said Ann, my wife, shall likewise have and hold all those  
my five parcels of land called **Wellfields** containing

29 twelve acres, more or less, with the barn thereupon, lying and being in  
Tonbridge aforesaid near **Lodge Oak** in my occupation  
30 for and during the like term of her natural life, she, the said Ann, preferring  
all timber trees thereupon being and also maintaining  
31 and repairing well the barn there. And from and after such her death or  
decease, I do will, give and devise all the said messuage,  
32 edifice, closes, strake of land th'appurtenances and all other my five parcels  
of land with the barn thereby on standing  
33 called Wellfields with th'appurtenances unto **Alexander Rottenbridge**, the  
son of the said Alexander, my brother, To  
34 hold to the only use and behoof of the said Alexander Rottenbridge, the  
younger, his heirs and assigns, forever. With and under  
35 nevertheless this condition being my further will, intent and meaning, that  
in consideration of my gift and devise by me made of the said parcels of  
land  
36 called Wellfields, he the said Alexander Rottenbridge, the younger, his  
heirs and assigns, or some of them shall, shall within three months next  
37 after the decease of the said Ann, my wife, well and truly pay unto **John**  
**Wilkins, the younger, my nephew**, the sum of five pounds also  
38 unto **Alice Wilkins, the sister of the said John**, one other sum of five pounds  
of lawful money. Also shall well and truly pay unto **Alice**  
39 **Wilkins, my loving sister**, being the wife of the above mentioned John  
Wilkins, the sum of ten pounds of like lawful money (if she shalbe



40 then living (and if deceased) my will and mind is that the said sum of ten  
pounds shalbe, by him or them, paid unto the said John Wilkins the  
younger and Alice Wilkins,  
41 his sister, ?? like or to the survivor of them, the whole to ?? paid several  
sums, I do intend to them, and every of them, as several legacies  
42 and to be issuing, due and payable, out of the said lands by me given to  
him called the Wellfields as aforesaid. And my further will and intent is  
43 that if the said several sums of five pounds and ten pounds shall not be  
paid according to the true intent and meaning of this my will, that  
44 then it shalbe lawful to and for them, the said John Wilkins and Alice  
Wilkins, the mother and daughter, their executors and assigns, or any of  
them,  
45 into the said several parcels of land called Wellfields, to enter and hold,  
remove and take the rent and profits thereof, or to do any other  
46 lawful act by way of distress, until the said several legacies or sums of  
money be fully received, satisfied and paid. In witness whereof,  
47 I, the said John Rottenbridge, have to this my present testament and last  
will set my hand and seal the day and year first above written.

Sealed, delivered, published and declared

in the presence of **Paul Deane**

of John Rottenbridge

??? ???

**John Gilbert and Richard Chowning**

the mark **X**

This will was written in Latin from which the following notes have been made.  
Whilst very much a first attempt it could form a beginning for a better transcription.

1 In ... .. of Leigh  
2 10<sup>th</sup> day May anno dm 1485 .. Nicholas  
3 Rumshet of Leigh in the county of Kent .... ..  
4-7 ... ..

*page 2*

1-13 bequests of various amounts of money ranging from 4d to 26s 8d to a number of people whose names cannot be deciphered; sometimes a location is added after a name as “de Pathess” on line 3 on this page  
The name Margerie Sihe appears on lines 5 and 16 but “Sihe” is just a guess.

14-15 .. ..

16 .... .. Margarie Sihe ?? and assigns

17 in..... Residue and ..... not beque  
 18 .... or legoth ..... lego John  
 19 Sele ... executor? ...  
 20 mee .....  
 21 .....  
  
 22 .... Nich. Rumshet volu.tris of Legh  
 23 in the county of Kent R..... die first apud Legh ..  
 24 .... 10 day month of May anno dm 14  
 25 eight and four de orb? [.....  
 26-28 .... pastures ..... in parish of Legh] g..dhurst.  
 and ....<sup>249</sup> in said .....  
  
 29 .. Margarita<sup>250</sup>, daughter .... [.....  
 30 .. .....  
 31 .. of Legh]  
 32 .. .....  
 33 feoffe... Provided .... Margarita, heirs

---

249 could this possibly be land, etc. in the parishes of Leigh, Goudhurst and Seal since this place at beginning of line 28 could be "Seale"? words in [ ] are repeated lines 29 to 31 but whilst Leigh and Seal are adjacent parishes, Goudhurst is a distance away.

250 looks like a different name from the one on lines 5 and 11

34 and assigns ... ..  
35 cont..... .. Margartita daughter .... ..  
36 and John Sele .... ..  
37 John Sele ... ..

# *The Russells of Shipbourne*

Sometime prior to 1616, John Russell (\$692<sup>251</sup>) married Katherine Blatcher (\$601) and they had two sons:

John	#693	baptised	21 Jan 1616	
William	#694		16 Jun 1620	buried 8 November 1644 aged 24 if the same William

John (\$693) could have been the “John Russell, father of Anne” (#1853) baptised on 6th November 1642.

On 18th June 1627 **Katherine Russell** (\$1432) married **John Williams** (\$1431) and they had two children - see **Williams in More Families & Transcripts**

---

251 \$ indicates a reference in the Shipbourne database

This extract from the will of Agnes Reade, widow, is concerned with the disposition of her goods and chattels. The will was accompanied by a list of the debts owed unto her. The end of the will is difficult to read but she probably appointed her son-in-law, Thomas Moore, as her executor.

First, I give

- unto **An Pylkinstone** £10 of lawful money of England
- to be in the custody of **Thomas Moore, my son-in-law,**
- until the said An Pylkinstone shall come unto the full
- age of 24 years when she shall have the said ten pounds.
- And if she chance to die before she come unto the said
- age or chance to marry before she come
- unto the said age without the consent of the said
- Thomas Moore, then I will the said ten pounds
- to be equally divided, the one five pounds unto the
- children of **Nicholas Harde** and the other five pounds
- unto the children of the said Thomas Moore. **Item:** I give
- unto the **widow Bradstreet** a cow that
- I have in the hands of **William Wooddyer** toward the bringing

- up of her children, to be delivered unto her the
- Michaelmas after the lord shall call me out of this
- vale of misery. **Item:** I give unto **Anne Harde** a chest,
- a ?? and 20s in money. **Item:** I give unto **Johan Harde**
- a bedstead, a featherbed, a bolster and 20s in money. **Item:** I
- give unto **Nicholas Harde**, the youngest son of Nicholas
- Harde, a spit, a dripping pan, a frying pan and
- 20s in money. All the which things, with the 3 pounds
- in money are already in the custody and keeping
- of Nicholas Harde, their father. All the residue . . .
- . . .
- . I give unto Thomas Moore, my son-in-law,
- . . .

The mark of Agnes Reade

witnesses: **Richard Weaver**, clerk,  
**Richard Langredge**

## *Debts owing unto me, Agnes Reade*

First: I have in the hands of <b>John Stuck of Halstowe</b> , which he oweth unto me	20s
Item: <b>Richard Hashingstone</b> oweth unto me	40s
?? <b>Wyborne</b> oweth unto me	4s 8d
<b>John Harvey</b> oweth unto me for the rent of my chamber	5s 6d
<b>Miller</b> , the tinker, oweth unto me	20s
<b>Christopher Cadwell</b> shall pay for my cow	26s 8d
<b>Henry Green</b> hath given me his word for in the hands of ?? widow	10 ewes price 40s
and the hy??	5s

These total 162s 10d, £8 2s 10d (£8.14)